THE
BOOK OF PROTECTION

BEING A COLLECTION OF CHARMS

NOW EDITED FOR THE FIRST TIME
FROM SYRIAC MSS.

WITH TRANSLATION, INTRODUCTION, AND NOTES

BY

HERMANN GOLLANCZ, M.A., D.LIT.
GOLDSMID PROFESSOR OF HEBREW
UNIVERSITY COLLEGE, LONDON

WITH 27 ILLUSTRATIONS

LONDON
HENRY FROWDE
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS, AMEN CORNER, E.C.
1912

Digitized by Google
Original from
PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

OXFORD: HORACE HART
PRINTER TO THE UNIVERSITY

Digitized by Google
Original from
PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

CONTENTS

	CODEX A	PAGE
§ 1.	The Lord's Prayer	xxv
§ 2.	The Prayer of Adam	xxv
§ 3.	The Prayer of the Holy Angels	xxv
§ 4.	The Anathema of the Gospel, &c., for all pains and sicknesses	xxvi
§ 5.	The Anathema of Mar George .... for fear and trembling	xxvi
§ 6.	Prayer before the authorities	xxvii
§ 7.	Prayer before the authorities	xxviii
§ 8.	For a man going to law	xxix
§ 9.	Binding the arrows and all implements of war	xxx
§ 10.	The Anathema of King Solomon .... for an injury to the back	xxxi
§ 11.	For every sickness	xxxi
§ 12.	The Anathema of Mar Thomas .... for the spirit of lunacy	xxxii
§ 13.	For pain in the head	xxxiii
§ 14.	For the loosening (of objects) of the chase	xxxiv
§ 15.	For the riches (or sustenance) of man	xxxiv
§ 16.	Binding the guns and the engine of war	xxxv
§ 17.	For chattering teeth	xxxvi
§ 18.	Concerning the peace of men	xxxvi
§ 19.	Concerning [illegible]	xxxvii
§ 20.	Concerning cramp at the heart	xxxviii
§ 21.	Binding the mouth of dogs	xxxix
§ 22.	Binding the evil apparition	xxxix
§ 23.	The Anathema of the angel Gabriel .... for the Evil Eye	xl
§ 24.	For the cow which dislikes, or is excited towards, her mistress	xl
§ 25.	Binding the colic and the cold	xli
§ 26.	For the pestilence among sheep and larger animals	xli
§ 27.	The Anathema of Rabban Hurmizd .... for mad dogs	xlii
§ 28.	Binding the fever	xlii

2237 399
Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

PAGE

§ 29. Benediction for vineyards and corn-fields . . . xliii
§ 30. For reconciliation in the household xliii
§ 31. For the journey and for merchandise, &c. . . . xliii
§ 32. For a man going by night on the way, &c. . . . xliv
§ 33. For noises and sounds xlv
§ 34. For the advantage of the house xlv
§ 35. Binding the mouth of wolves, &c. xlvi
§ 36. Binding false dreams xlvii
§ 37. Binding the serpents xlvii
§ 38. Binding the scorpions xlviii
§ 39. As regards cattle, that the Evil Eye shall not touch it . xlviii
§ 40. For favour in the sight of all men xlix
§ 41. The names on the Ring of King Solomon, &c. . . l
§ 42. Binding the sorcerers l
§ 43. For a woman in travail li
§ 44. For milk not to spoil li
§ 45. Binding the navel li
§ 46. The Anathema of Mar Shalita . . . . for the Evil Spirit lii
§ 47. Binding the mouth of the sparrow and the mouse . lii
§ 48. Binding the fire from off the stalks and standing corn . liii
§ 49. For blood coming from the nostril liv
§ 50. For boys not to cry liv
§ 51. For the man upon whom sorcery had been practised . lv
§ 52. The Anathema of the Fathers, i.e. of Paradise, which avails for all pains lv
§ 53. Cutting out [or 'section on'] the itch (boil) . . . lvi
§ 54. Details (method of reckoning) concerning sick persons, from what source the sickness comes upon them . lvii

CODEX B

§ 1. The Lord's Prayer lxi
§ 2. The Prayer of our father Adam lxi
§ 3. The Prayer of the Holy Angels lxi
§ 4. The Holy Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ, the preaching of John lxi
§ 5. The Anathema of Paradise . . . . for all sicknesses and diseases lxiii
§ 6. The Anathema of my Lady, the blessed Mary, which is of avail for sick persons lxvii

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

PAGE

§ 7. The Anathema of Mar 'Abd-īshō', the monk and hermit lxviii
§ 8. The Anathema of Mar George . . . . against fear . lxx
§ 9. Concerning the Evil and Envious Eye lxx
§ 10. Ban for the fold of cattle lxxi
§ 11. Concerning lunacy lxxii
§ 12. Of avail before kings, rulers, prefects, satraps, and chiefs lxxii

CODEX C

§ 1. The Holy Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ, the preaching of John lxxiii
§ 2. The ban of Mar George, the martyr lxxiv
§ 3. Binding the tongue of the ruler lxxv
§ 4. Binding the teeth lxxvi
§ 5. Binding the ox asleep in the yoke lxxvi
§ 6. The ant that falls upon the wheat lxxvi
§ 7. Vermin that come upon men lxxvii
§ 8. Binding the fire from the stone jar lxxvii
§ 9. Binding the boil (or 'scab') lxxviii
§ 10. Before the emir and the judge lxxviii
§ 11. Binding the prefects: binding the tongue . . . lxxix
§ 12. Hurt (?) to the back lxxx
§ 13. Binding the navel lxxx
§ 14. Binding the wolf from off the cattle lxxx
§ 15. Binding the dog lxxxi
§ 16. Illness (?) of the stomach lxxxi
§ 17. Binding the fever lxxxi
§ 18. Loosening the fruit-crops from the cattle . . . lxxxii
§ 19. On the Evil Eye lxxxii
§ 20. Concerning blood coming from the nostril . . . lxxxiii
§ 21. Binding the dream lxxxiii
§ 22. Binding the scorpion lxxxiii
§ 23. Binding the serpent lxxxiv
§ 24. Loosening the (objects of) chase lxxxiv
§ 25. The ban of Mar 'Abd-īshō', the saint lxxxiv
§ 26. The Anathema of Paradise, of avail for all things . lxxxv
§ 27. The gate of [or 'section on'] grain lxxxvi
§ 28. Binding the gun of the warriors lxxxvi
§ 29. The gate of [or 'section on'] the way lxxxvii

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

Digitized by Google

Original from
PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

INTRODUCTION

In these introductory remarks I propose to limit myself to a description, with a few explanatory notes and details, of the two Syriac MSS. in my possession, published for the first time in this form. They were first brought to public notice at the International Congress of Orientalists held at Paris in 1897, on which occasion I read a paper entitled, 'A Selection of Charms from Syriac Manuscripts,' which was later on included in the *Actes du onzième Congrès International des Orientalistes*. The interest which this paper evoked at the time, and the repeated requests made to me since, have encouraged me to carry out at last both my own wish and the wish of others, that I should publish the text and translation of these MSS. in their entirety. I might add that as far as concerns the libraries I have been able to consult, these MSS. are extremely rare. The British Museum came into possession of one almost identical with the larger of the two but a few years ago, and the Cambridge University Library has one MS. similar to the smaller one, but smaller still, the writing being nothing near so clear and careful, nor the illustrations so good. It is described at fair length in William Wright's *Catalogue of the Syriac Manuscripts preserved in the Library of the University of Cambridge*, 1901.

It was my intention at first simply to make this reference to Wright's *Catalogue*, and leave the reader to consult and compare the Cambridge MS. But upon consideration, observing the important discrepancies between this MS. and my smaller one, I have determined to include in this volume the full text of the Cambridge MS., together with a translation.

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

As regards my own two MSS., the one which I now call Codex A is larger in size and contains a much larger number of incantations, &c., whilst the smaller, which I call Codex B, is older, and what is most valuable, it has the vowel signs throughout; thus leaving little doubt as to the pronunciation especially of the proper names cited therein. Both contain illustrations more or less crude, but yet of undoubted interest; the headings in both are in red, the main portion in black: and they are written on paper.

The Cambridge MS. I call Codex C, and in the Appendix I have added some interesting details with reference to the collation of the British Museum MS., which I cite as B.M.

Codex A is dated '2114 of the blessed Greeks', which corresponds to the year 1802–3. It consists of seventy-two pages of text and two additional pages with illustrations at end, which I have divided into fifty-four sections (§), following more or less indications in the text. The writing approximates to Estrangelo; the place in which it was written is Shibani, among the mountains of Turkish Kurdistan, two days' ride from Urmiah.

On the two blank pages in front of the MS. there occur the following inscriptions in pencil with the name of the owner, ܝܘܣܦ ܒܪ ܡܪܓܘܠ ܕܟܡܟܝ Georgis bar Lazar, while the name (spelt thus) ܝܘܣܦ ܒܪ ܡܪܓܘܠ ܕܟܡܟܝ is also once in ink:—

(*a*) ܗܢܐ ܣܦܪܐ ܕܝܘܣܦ ܒܪ ܡܪܓܘܠ ܕܟܡܟܝ ܗܘ ܕܝܗܒ ܠܗ ܡܢ ܟܦܪ ܥܒܕܠܘ ܒ ܫܢܬ ܐܠܦ ܘ ܬܡܢ ܡܐܐ ܘ ܬܫܥ ܣܓ

'This book belongs to Joseph of the village of Chamaki; it was given by Joseph son of Margul, of the village of Abajalu, 1889.'

(*b*) ܐܫܬܘܪ ܕܡܪ ܝܘܣܦ ܒܪ ܡܪܓܘܠ ܕܟܡܟܝ ܗܘ ܕܝܗܒ ܠܗ ܡܢ ܟܦܪ ܥܒܕܠܘ ܒ ܫܢܬ ܐܠܦ ܘ ܬܡܢ ܡܐܐ ܘ ܬܫܥ ܣܓ

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

Lo the Evangelist!

'Stretch forth, O my Lord and God, the right hand of Thy compassion from the High Sanctuary. Grant the food of those who worship Thee—an abundance of the heavenly grace of Thy sovereignty.'

This is the ordinary Chaldaic prayer before meals.

On the last page the following occurs (in ink) in a third hand:—

ܟܬܒ ܟܬܒܐ ܕ ܟܝܪܓܣ ܟܫܝܫܐ ܟܬܒ (*c*) ܟܠܗ ܡ ܟܠܟܐ (modern for ܟܡ) ܫܡ ܒܝܓܐ ܫܡܫ ܟܒܐ (*sic*) ܒܝܓܐ ܟ ܟܝܪܓܣ (*sic*) ܒܝܓܐ ܒܢܟ ܟ, ܥܠ[ܘ].

'This MS. (is the property) of Mirza son of the deceased martyr George from Abajalu [two hours' walk from Urmiah]. The man in whose hand it will fall and he will not return it to its owner, may he be under the ban of Mar Simeon.'

Codex B is very small in size, consisting of 118 pages carefully written in Estrangelo proper, nine lines to a page; and, as I have remarked before, it has the vowel signs throughout. Particular attention should be called to the large number of Fathers and Saints occurring in § 5, some perhaps hitherto scarcely or not at all known, many more than the number mentioned in the corresponding incantation in Codex A, § 52.

Codex C (in the words of Wright) is written in an inelegant Nestorian, probably of the eighteenth century, and I might add that, in proportion to its size, it contains a large number of scribe's errors. A striking instance is to be found in § 11, more especially when compared with B.M. § 55.

As regards the texts of A and B, the MSS. are in the main correctly written: scribes' errors are pointed out in footnotes to the passages as they occur. Headings and other expressions

Digitized by Google Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

in red in the originals are represented by the bold type in the Syriac portion of this volume. Codex B is printed line for line according to the original, and the number of pages (118) is also indicated.

As far as the meaning of some few passages is concerned, they practically baffle all satisfactory interpretation; perhaps this was the intention of the author of the charm. Yet, in one or two instances, instead of leaving them untranslated, as was my original intention, a tentative translation is offered as the basis of a more complete rendering.

The first instance is Cod. A, § 19. We have there, in the latter half especially, an admixture of Syriac, Arabic, and other expressions, which admits of no easy explanation.

Similarly in the case of § 41, referring to the Ring of King Solomon, the names therein contained must I fear remain inexplicable, for they are evidently mystical names. But it may be of interest to note the recurrence of the syllable מין and פין in combination and permutation. And here we have some light thrown upon the subject from the fact that מצפין occurs in other works of a similar nature as a transposition of letters for the Tetragrammaton (JHVH) יהוה according to the principle א״ת ב״ש, i. e. the interchange of the first and last letter, the second and last but one letter, and so on of the Hebrew alphabet. Thus: מ would stand for J, צ for H, פ for V and י for H—hence יהוה (JHVH).

It is further interesting to find the term פצפ״ציה applied to the 'great Angel' appointed as the champion of Israel on the day on which the 'Cornet' is blown. Here we have פצ reduplicated, added to the terminal יה (Jah), which is the shorter name for the 'Eternal'.

So far for the *names* on the Ring or Seal of Solomon. But as regards the story itself and the power of Solomon over the spirits and the animal kingdom, we have ample references in Semitic literature. We read it e. g. in the Talmud, Treatise *Gittin*, 68 a–b; it occurs in somewhat

Digitized by Google Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

different form in the *Midrash Tehillim* on Psalm lxxviii. 45, again in the *Yalkut Shimoni*, 1 Kings vi.

In the Koran (ch. xxxviii) we have a brief reference to it (*see* Note to Sale's edition).

The part which King Solomon plays in the history of Magic generally may further be gleaned from the description which I published of the Hebrew MS. in my possession, dated 1700 (according to the title-page, which may be later than the copy itself) called מפתח שלמה 'Clavicula Salomonis' (1903). The special reference to Ashmodai will be found on pp. 33, 34.

Coming to more modern works, I would further refer the reader to the valuable articles in Hamburger's *Real-Encyclopädie für Bibel und Talmud*, vol. II, on 'Geister', 'Ashmedai', &c.; to the chapter on 'Solomon and the Queen of Saba' in Weil's *The Bible, the Koran, and the Talmud: Biblical Legends*, &c. (1846); to M. A. Levy's scholarly 'Epigraphische Beiträge' in the *Jahrbuch für die Geschichte der Juden* (1861), pp. 267–271 and 294–295; to the full articles in the *Jewish Encyclopedia* on 'Solomon' and the 'Seal of Solomon'. See also M. Grünbaum's *Neue Beiträge zur Semitischen Sagenkunde* (1893), pp. 201, 211 sqq.; Eliphas Lévi's *Transcendental Magic* (ed. Waite, 1896).

But perhaps, after all, the crucial version of this much involved story may be found in the early statement of Josephus in his *Antiquities of the Jews*, Bk. VIII, ch. ii, § 5; and I will therefore reproduce it here, both on account of its antiquity and its terseness:—

'Now the sagacity and wisdom which God had bestowed on Solomon was so great, that he exceeded the ancients in so much that he was no way inferior to the Egyptians, who are said to have been beyond all men in understanding; nay, indeed, it is evident that their sagacity was very inferior to that of the king's. He also excelled and distinguished himself in wisdom above those who were most eminent among the Hebrews at that time for shrewdness: those I mean were Ethan, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda, the sons of

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

Mahol. He also composed books of odes and songs, a thousand and five; of parables and similitudes, three thousand; for he spake a parable on every sort of tree, from the hyssop to the cedar; and in like manner also about beasts, about all sorts of living creatures, whether upon the earth, or in the seas, or in the air; for he was not unacquainted with any of their natures, nor omitted enquiries about them, but described them all like a philosopher, and demonstrated his exquisite knowledge of their several properties. God also enabled him to learn that skill which expels demons, which is a science useful and sanative to men. He composed such incantations also by which distempers are alleviated. And he left behind him the manner of using exorcisms, by which they drive away demons so that they never return, and this method of cure is of great force unto this day; for I have seen a certain man of my own country whose name was Eleazar, releasing people who were demoniacal in the presence of Vespasian and his sons, and his captains, and a whole multitude of his soldiers. The manner of the cure was this:—He put a ring that had a root of one of those sorts mentioned by Solomon to the nostrils of the demoniac, after which he drew out the demon through his nostrils; and when the man fell down immediately, he abjured him to return into him no more, making still mention of Solomon, and reciting the incantations which he composed. And when Eleazar would persuade and demonstrate to the spectators that he had such a power, he set a little way off a cup or basin full of water, and commanded the demon as he went out of the man to overturn it, and thereby to let the spectators know that he had left the man, and when this was done, the skill and wisdom of Solomon was shewn very manifestly: for which reason it is, that all men may know the vastness of Solomon's abilities, and how he was beloved of God, and that the extraordinary virtues of every kind with which this king was endowed may not be unknown to any people under the sun; for this reason, I say, it is that we have proceeded to speak so largely of these matters.'

In connexion with this ancient version, the following extracts from a remarkable anonymous pamphlet, entitled *The Talisman* (printed by W. Whaley, 12 Holywell Street, Strand, no date) may be read with interest:—

'Tyrant! (p. 9) I have tarried, I have wielded a power of the thousand powers which may not resist the word of authority spoken by him who has looked unmoved and unrebuked upon

Digitized by Google Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

the glories of the Shechinah, who has lifted the vail of the temple, penetrated into the Holy of Holies, and learned the words of power engravened upon *the signet of the master of all wisdom and of all demons*—good or evil—*the marvellous, the glorious Solomon.*'

'And yet (pp. 11, 12) it is perfectly true that it is the quality of this root, as is averred by sundry writers of our despised and persecuted race to cast out evil demons from people possessed—and though it is never known to more than one person of our race, a preparation of this root (Baara) aided by the words of might engraven upon *the signet of Solomon* is potent exceedingly in tasking the hidden powers and in discovering the most hidden things.' 'The all-but-omnipotent signet of Solomon was deposited by that greatest of earthly princes in the Temple of Jerusalem; and in the Holy of Holies, entered only by the great High-Priest, reposed that gem of price and power unspeakable.'

Nebuchadnezzar and Cyrus bore away the wealth of Jerusalem, but not this signet ring, 'which was from the beginning destined to work out the salvation of Judah, when her sins should be fully expiated and her people once more an acceptable people in the sight of the Lord.' It was successively preserved by each High Priest to the time of Titus: at the burning of the Temple the High Priest enjoins our magician with his dying breath to penetrate the Holy of Holies and snatch therefrom Solomon's signet ring, 'to snatch thence and from the very centre of the ark the Talisman of our people, even *the signet of the wise Solomon*, the Shem-amaphorah (*sic*!)'.... 'It (the ark, p. 16) was five spans long by three in height and breadth, and was strongly ornamented with plates of fine gold, and on the top were two cherubims of like precious metal. In that lay the palladium of our people—*the seal of Solomon*; and I, I! was to stretch forth my hand and seize it! The lid of the ark yielded to my mere touch and mine eyes fell upon the precious signet. It consisted of a single cincture of massive gold, set with a single gem: but such a gem! In the centre of the gem was engraven the ineffable name of God, and around it in mingled

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

radiance of diamond, of sapphire, of ruby and emerald, the seeming of 10,000 eyes gleamed with divine ardour, to which the lurid lightnings of the stormiest heaven are but as a meteor that dances upon the morass.' He seizes the ring just as he hears Titus approaching, but feels himself grasped by a giant hand and loses consciousness. When he recovers he finds himself under a palm, by the side of a fountain seated amidst wonderful surroundings, and listening to heavenly music. But *Solomon's ring* has gone. He is in the greatest grief at the discovery; but a voice from above soothes him and assures him that the ring is destined to play a great rôle in the history of his persecuted race. 'Words of might were engraven upon my soul, even the words of *the signet of Solomon* which all genii must obey, and I was sent forth to live the bodily life and die the bodily death in divers places—but with ever one task, one trust,' &c.

Intimately bound up with the lore of the magician was the science of numbers.

Now as regards the inherent numerical value of the letters of the Hebrew alphabet, we would quote the following from 'The York Medal, or the supposed Jewish Medal found in York', deciphered by Dr. L. Loewe, and extracted from the *York Courant* (1843):—

'Ibn Ezra in his work, *Sefer Hashem*, says with reference to the numerical importance of the letters *Álef*, *Hé*, *Wav*, and *Yod* (אהוי) which compose the great name, the Tetragrammaton and the *Éhé* (Exodus ch. iii, ver. 14), "These letters are peculiarly adapted for the purpose, as they surpass, in their capabilities, all the rest of the alphabet." . . . The numerical value of *Hé* and *Yod* is 15, which corresponds with the word composed of *Yod* and *Hé*, denoting God. The letter *Hé* alone, not followed by *Yod*, would, on having joined to it the four preceding numbers, produce the number 15, which is again the numerical value of the word composed of *Yod* and *Hé*, signifying God, thus 1+2+3+4+5=15. . . . The four numbers, 1, 5, 6, 10 (אהוי) are denominated to distinguish them from the others, "round numbers" (*numeri rotundi*). This was done, probably, because they always re-appear in

Digitized by Google Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

their products, whether multiplied in the square or cube, having, figuratively, the properties of a circle, and the letters expressing the name of the Most Holy, being such as correspond, in their numerical value, to those now referred to, are used to represent, emblematically, His *perfection*, *immutability*, and *infinity*.

'The number 9 was said to be perfect in itself, because it involves the products of all the preceding numbers when multiplied. . . .

'The numbers 9 and 15 were adopted, therefore, to represent the attributes of the Deity; "for", said the teachers, "the number 9, multiplied in every way, is immutable, and always produces a number to (*sic*!) exact proportion to its simple value". . . . In Hebrew the word "truth" is thus emblematically conveyed, the simple numerical value of its characters being 9, intimating that *truth* never changes. The word is Emét (אמת), and is composed of the letters *Alef* (א) 1, *Mim* (מ) 40, *Tav* (ת) 400; and by taking the tens and hundred as units 1, 4, 4, we produce, by adding them together, 9. In Hebrew, the word signifying *man* is also composed of letters that represent numbers, which, if added together on the same plan, amount to the value of 9; for Adam (אדם), "man", is composed of *Alef* (א) 1, *Dalet* (ד) 4, and *Mim* (מ) 40; and by taking the figures, which stand for tens as units, 1+4+4, the product is 9 (vide Irira in his work *Sháar Hashámáyím*).

'The number 15 has already been shown to correspond to the name of the Deity, composed of *Yod* and *Hé*. The tablet bearing an inscription of 9 and 15, a plan of which is here given, is considered the most ancient of its sort, and is therefore denominated, "*The seal of Solomon*".

ו	ז	ב
א	ה	מ
ח	ג	ד

=

6	7	2
1	5	9
8	3	4

'The number 9 is represented by the nine compartments; and the figures are so ranged in every line of the three compartments, whether horizontal, vertical, or diagonal, that the

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

number 15 is produced by adding together the numbers contained in the three compartments.

'So far, it must be seen, that such tablets were designated for no other purpose than to keep the minds of their possessors constantly dwelling on the words "God of Truth"; that whoever believed in the "God of Truth" might discard the fear of every other object known to them, the influence of charms and of stars and planets included. It was natural to suppose that the possessor of such a tablet would continually meditate on the attributes of the Omniscient, and bear in mind the universe was the work of His hands, and in every respect perfectly subordinate to Him; that His actions were all based in truth, and that whatever emanated from Him bore the stamp of truth and harmony.

'But whilst tablets and scrolls thus inscribed had a beneficial effect on those to whom their use was correctly explained, they produced mischief to those who could not interpret their meaning, and such, instead of contemplating, through them, the true nature of the Divinity, and estimating as they ought to have done all inferior objects, their ideas became distorted, and they looked upon the senseless pieces of metal or parchment containing mystical inscriptions as though they were charms in themselves, invested with power to counterbalance the influence of adverse planets or other charms, and this conception, aided by degrees by the practices of necromante impostors, unknown and mystical inscriptions were multiplied on various substances to an immense extent, and largely distributed to the inferior portions of society. Square tablets, or signets, were fabricated, with inscriptions having allusion to each of the planets; and in process of time similar articles were produced, to suit an infinite variety of purposes, all widely different from the sacred one for which such things were first invented.'

So far the value of numbers as represented by the letters of the Hebrew alphabet, and their relation to the Seal or Signet of Solomon.

Speaking of Solomon, we pass on to an expression which occurs in the present volume, and which may at first sight seem difficult of explanation; I refer to the appellation in § 35, SOLOMON BAR JAKI. What is the meaning of *bar Jaki*?

On reference to Proverbs, ch. xxxi. 1, we find these words: דברי אגור בן יקה 'The words of Agur the son of Jakeh.'

Digitized by Google Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

This clause has given rise to a deal of discussion, and it has been explained thus:—'Agur' is another name for Solomon, אגור שאגר דברי תורה, who had 'collected', 'stored up' (rt. אגר) knowledge and experience, and afterwards had 'given them up' (lit. 'spewed them out'; rt. קוא or קיא, *cf.* Lev. xviii. 25, 28, xx. 22; Jonah ii. 11; Job x. 15; Prov. xxiii. 18), for the benefit of mankind as maxims and rules of conduct to guide them in life; in another sense, Solomon had 'given them up', i.e. 'had renounced them' (יקה שהקיא דברי תורה כספל הזה שהוא מתמלא בין שעתו ומתפנה בין שעתו Midrash *Koheleth* I, 1). Note also that the Vulgate renders the phrase: 'Verba Congregantis filii Vomentis.'

This latter explanation would be parallel to one of the interpretations given to the words in the next chapter of Proverbs, lxxxi. 1, דברי למואל מלך 'the words of Lemuel king'. Why is Solomon called Lemuel (למואל)? Because there were occasions in life on which he threw off the yoke of Heaven and denied God, saying, למה לו אל 'Wherefore do I require God?' Of course others explain it again in the contrary sense, למו אל, Solomon was the one 'to whom God' was all in all—in fact, a correlative of the name Jedidiah, 'beloved of the Lord' (2 Sam. xii. 25).

This is not the place to enter deeply into questions of etymology, or to discuss the question in its entire bearing. It has, for example, been objected that not the past participle אגור, but the present participle אוגר (*cf.* Proverbs x. 5 אוגר בקיץ 'He who gathers in summer', &c.) should have been used, if it was to have applied to Solomon. But we dare not forget that we have such forms in an active sense, as e.g. יָקוּשׁ 'the fowler' (Ps. xci. 3).

Then again it has been asked: Why call *David* Jakeh? But the rejoinder is: Jakeh is applied not to David but to Solomon himself; and the word בִּן is not 'son of', but it is used in the same sense as בן שנה 'one a year old', בן שמן 'one oily', i.e. 'fertile' (Isaiah v. 1); thus the phrase

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

בן יקה would mean 'one who spewed out', 'gave out' or 'renounced'.

Suffice it to say, however, that the expression exists in Scripture in the form 'Agur, the son of Jakeh', and this is sufficient to account for its introduction into the wording of our text.

There occurs in A, § 20, the expression רוח הלב, which may be rendered either 'wind of the heart', i.e. cramp or rheumatism, or more literally still, having in view the purpose of this work, 'THE SPIRIT' or 'DEMON' of the heart.

This opens up a very wide subject of engrossing interest to the student of Oriental literature. As far as concerns Eastern popular custom, influenced by Chaldaic and Babylonian currents, all ailments were looked upon as caused by specific 'demons' or 'evil spirits', and among the Jews of many centuries these were called by such names as מזיקים, שדים, רוחות, &c. It is therefore not surprising to find in the Talmud, Treatise *Gittin*, 67 b, on the phrase מי שאחזו קרדייקום, both the Talmud itself and the eminent commentator Rashi explaining the word קרדייקום by שד or שם שידה 'demon' or 'the name of a female demon', though we recognize it as καρδιακός (=καρδιαλγής, καρδιαλγία) 'heart-ache' (also 'stomachic pains'). In the same manner 'leprosy' is identified with the demon 'Ḥamat' (*Sanhedrin*, 101 a), 'asthma' or 'melancholy' with the spirit 'Ben Nephalim' (*Bechoroth*, 44 b), 'throat affections' among children with 'Shibbeta' (*Taanith*, 20 b), &c.

Coming from 'DEMONS' to 'THE SERPENT' to which somewhat frequent reference is made in these texts, I will quote the following from Grünbaum (p. 61): In the various passages of the Koran in which mention is made of the enticing of Adam and his wife (who, by the way, is not mentioned by name, Sur. 2, 34; 7, 19 sq., 20, 118 sq.) the

Digitized by Google Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

serpent is not spoken of; Satan is the seducer. As, however, the question arose as to how the latter could have entered Paradise, once having been expelled thence by God (Sur. 2, 34; 7, 19; 38, 78), Zamaḫśarî notes on Sur. 2, 34 *that having concealed himself in the mouth of the Serpent*, he entered Paradise; whilst Baiḍâwî adduces further explanations.

The Koran accordingly follows in this matter not the Jewish but the Syro-Christian tradition.

Compare in this connexion Weil's *Biblical Legends*, ch. i, pp. 7–15. In the course of his remarks on the subject we read:—'How can I bring thee into Paradise unobserved?' inquired the serpent. 'I will contract myself into so small a bulk that I shall find room in the cavity of thy teeth.' . . . The serpent then opened her mouth—Iblis ('the master of all evil spirits') flew into it, and seating himself in the hollow of her front teeth poisoned them to all eternity (p. 10).

I might here state that, as far as references in the Talmud to magic and its practice is concerned, the chief sources of information are to be found in the Treatises *Pesaḥim*, 110–112; *Sabbath*, 66–67; *Sanhedrin*, 65 a–67, 111; *Gittin*, 67 b, 70 a; and *Ḥulin*, 105 b, 109.

But the history of magic in general, its origin and development,—the consideration of charms, incantations, amulets and exorcisms,—this vast subject cannot be treated within the limits of a brief Introduction.

And as regards Syrian Magic, the specimens contained in the present volume may now be allowed to speak for themselves; and it must be left to the student to discover how far they are original in thought, or to what extent they have been affected by influences derived from adjacent peoples.

As to the illustrations in our MSS.:—In Codex A we have on p. 1 of the text a horse-shoe border or vignette; on p. 3, a square divided into thirty-six smaller spaces, containing

Digitized by Google Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

the words of St. John i; on p. 4, representations of 'Matthew', 'Mark', 'Luke', and 'John'; on p. 6, a picture of 'Mar Georgis' on horseback and 'the great dragon'; on p. 11, figures with the description, 'This is the ruler executing judgment', with his 'pipe', 'sword', 'purse', 'goose', and 'fire'; on p. 15 we have representations of various implements, such as 'bow and arrows', 'club', 'hatchet', 'gun', 'sword', 'daggers'; on p. 17, in the centre, a star or Catherine-wheel; p. 20, equestrian figure of 'Mar Thomas' engaging with 'the Spirit of Lunacy'; p. 24, pictures of various animals, 'ram' or 'stag', 'goat', 'he-goat', 'hare', 'fox', 'sparrow', and 'fowl'; on p. 27, various kinds of 'guns'; on p. 34, 'the Angel Gabriel' on horseback in an encounter with the 'Evil Eye'; p. 39, an equestrian figure of 'Rabban Hurmizd' with an animal to which is affixed the description, 'This is a lion or a mad dog'; on p. 47, 'Daniel the prophet' on horse with 'the cunning wolf lying in ambush for the sheep'; p. 49, picture of 'two serpents', and on p. 50 of 'two scorpions'; p. 54 contains circle with inscription round the border in illustration of the 'Seal of Solomon', and on p. 55 'King Solomon' himself seated on a horse in an encounter with 'Ashmedai'; on p. 58 appears 'Mar Shalita' riding against the 'Evil Spirit'. The whole of p. 64 is taken up with two figures seated on thrones, one 'Elias', the other 'Enoch', on either side of a tree with fruit (evidently guarding Paradise); pp. 73 and 74 contain fanciful illustrations of a star and a cross; pp. 17, 35, 36, 55, and 56, have at the foot of the page the letters ר, ב, ל, ל, נ respectively.

Codex B has also on first page a vignette border; on p. 23 a crude illustration of a hero on horse without description, evidently fighting the Evil Spirit; on p. 57, woman on horse described 'This is Mary, the mother of Christ', with figure, having the words, 'This is the wicked Satan'; on p. 71, 'Mar 'Abd-īshō'' (equestrian) and 'the accursed Satan'; p. 86, 'This is Mar Georgis' (on horse), and on p. 95 an illustration of

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

'the Evil Eye'. The pp. 17, 18, 37, 38, 58, 77, 78, 97, and 98 have at foot the letters ܟ, ܒ, ܒ, ܠ, ܓ, ܓ, ܡ, ܡ, ܐ respectively.

Codex C has on p. 4 b illustration of the 'wicked demon'; on p. 8 a, a cross within a circle; p. 11 a, 'Mar Georgis and the dragon'; p. 13 b, a circle; p. 19 b, an 'Emir with pipe, sword, axe, &c.'; p. 23 b, 'Mar Milis and the ox'; p. 25 b, 'Mar Hananiah and tiger'; p. 26 a, 'circle'; p. 27 b, ornamentation; p. 31 a, star within circle; p. 33 b, 'Mar Moushé (on horse) and the devil'; p. 37 a, four doves' heads in a circle; p. 39 a, 'Mar Joseph and the wicked person'; p. 41 a, cross in circle; p. 43 a, 'This is an olive-tree'; p. 45 b, 'Mar Daniel, bear and dove'; p. 50 b, 'Mar Joseph and Lilith'; p. 52 b, a wheel; p. 58 a, 'Mar Gabriel and the Evil Eye'; p. 61 a, circle; p. 63 a, scorpions; p. 65 b, 'These are serpents'; p. 68 a, 'Lion, goat, fox and hare'; p. 70 a, 'Mar ʿAbd-īshōʿ and the accursed devil'; p. 72 b, fanciful illustration; p. 76 a, 'Enoch and Elias' on each side of a tree; p. 80 b, 'Mar Sabarishōʿ and the Satan'; p. 83 a, 'guns and flints'; p. 84 a, illustration of 'Shield of David'.

It remains for me to thank several friends for their kind suggestions and ready assistance while this book was passing through the press, more especially the veteran Orientalist, Professor Th. Nöldeke of Strassburg, Professor F. C. Burkitt of Cambridge, Rev. George Margoliouth of the British Museum, and Dr. M. Gaster. To my colleague, at University College, Professor W. P. Ker, my warm thanks are hereby rendered for his generous offer to defray the extra cost of the illustrations; and I am further pleased gratefully to acknowledge my indebtedness to two other kind friends, interested in literature generally, for the practical help which they have accorded me.

H. G.

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

Digitized by Google

Original from
PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

TRANSLATION. CODEX A

§ 1. By the Divine power, the servant, the sinner, begins to write the 'Book of Protection'.

First, the anathema by the prayer[1]: Our Father which art in heaven, hallowed be thy name. Thy Kingdom come, and thy will be done, as in heaven, so on earth. Give us the bread which we need for the day. Forgive us our trespasses and sins, as we also forgive those who sin against us. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: for Thine is the Kingdom, the power, and the glory, for ever and ever.

§ 2. The Prayer of Adam.

We acknowledge thee, O Lord of All: and thee, O Jesus Christ, we glorify, for thou art the reviver of our bodies, and the redeemer of our souls.

§ 3. The Prayer of the Holy Angels.

O holy God, holy Mighty One, holy Immortal: O our Lord, have pity upon us: O our Lord, receive thou our petition: O our Lord, be gracious unto this thy servant who bears these writs[2]. Amen! Amen!

[1] Matt. vi. 9-13; Luke xi. 2-4.

[2] A magical scrap of writing or talisman is called ܟܬܒܐ (only in plural in this sense). *Cf.* Matt. v. 18, where sing. occurs with the meaning 'jot'; the word 'tittle' is rendered by ܟܦܝܐ (lit. 'scratch', sc. of pen), an expression which frequently occurs at the end of a work ܟܬܒ ܘܟܦܝ this book has been 'scratched' and 'written'. In modern language one still says: ܟܦܝ ܠܝ ܚܕ ܐܘ ܬܪܝܢ 'Write me one or two lines or words'.

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

§ 4. The Anathema of the Gospel, which is of avail for all pains and all sicknesses.

In the beginning was the Word: that Word was with God. And this Word was God, and the same was in the beginning with God. And all was by his hand, and without him there was not one thing (made) of that which was. In him was life, and the life was the light of men. That light is in the darkness: it preventeth it not. By the power of those Ten Words, proceeding from the Lord God, and by the name I Am That I Am, Almighty God, Adonai, Lord of Hosts, may there be distanced and destroyed all the evil and abominable actions of accursed demons, and all their practices, and all opposition, temptations, unclean spirits, and stumbling-blocks, sounds, and creakings, fear and trembling that come to oppose, devices, malice, and evil occurrences, also the effects and bonds of witchcraft, the hot and cold fever, the fever-horror, and the Jewish (fever), [may they be driven] from the body and soul of the one who bears these writs, by the prayer of my Lady, the blessed Mary, and of Mar John the Baptist. Amen!

§ 5. The Anathema of Mar George, which is of avail for fear and trembling.

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. The prayer, request, petition, and supplication of Mar George, the glorious martyr, which he prayed before God, saying:—O Lord, God of Hosts, grant me this request: May the twofold danger be annulled from off the flocks, from the cattle, and from the house of him who beareth these writs. Furthermore, may there be bound the inflammation, the pestilence, and jaundice (?)[1], the sickness of Moṣul, by

[1] I have here rendered the word ܒܘܠ 'jaundice' as an abbreviation of ܒܘܠܡܘܣ. In A, § 26, it seems to be the name of a place known for a certain sickness. The name occurs as that of a town in Egypt, and a similarly sounding name is found on the frontier between Persia and

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

the prayers of Abba Mark and by the supplication of Abba Paḥum: may there be bound and expelled the twofold dangers from the flocks and from the cattle of him who beareth these writs, by the command of the Messiah, the Redeemer of the world, and by that prayer which our Lord prayed when they crucified him in Jerusalem, and by the name I Am That I Am, Almighty God, Adonai, Lord of Hosts, by the prayers of Abba Paḥum, which he prayed, and the pestilence was stayed; [so may these evils be chased] from off the flocks and the cattle of the one who beareth these writs; the merit was reckoned unto him for all generations and for evermore, by the prayers of my Lady, the blessed Mary, and of Mar John the Baptist. Amen!

§ 6. [Prayer which is of avail] before the authorities.

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. I take hold of the Father in secret, and openly I am wrapped with the Son, and mysteriously doth the Holy Spirit dwell within me; verily I fear no evil. As regards every one who dares to look at the bearer of these writs, I bind and curse him by the Word which our Lord addressed unto his disciples: 'Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven.' Thus, O Lord, God of Hosts, I bind the mouths and tongues of all wicked persons, thieves, robbers, and highwaymen, men of power, men in authority, and men of violence, prefects, . . .[1] and chiefs from off the one who beareth these writs; [I bind them] by the power and the garment with which Alexander, the son of Philip, was clothed, with which he subdued the whole earth; thus, O Lord, God of

Afghanistan. Is it perhaps an abbreviated form (the first syllable) of 'Constantinople' ܩܣܛܢܛܝܢܘܦܠܝܣ ?

[1] The word ܫܛܪܟ between 'prefects' and 'chiefs' I have left untranslated. It may be an error for ܩܫܝܐ 'harsh', 'violent ones', or ܩܢܝܐ 'jealous ones'.

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

Hosts, may the head of all wicked persons be humbled before the one who beareth these writs by the sword of the Synod and by the stones of Philon[1]. O Lord, God of Hosts, as thou didst cause Joseph to go forth from the prison-house, and didst preserve Moses from the hands of King Pharaoh, and didst deliver David from Saul, and didst save Elijah from Ahab, and those of the house of Hananiah from the fiery furnace, and Daniel from the Babylonians, so, I beseech thee, O Lord, God of Hosts, that this thy servant who beareth these writs may have an open and winning countenance before kings, men in authority, men of violence, chiefs and captains of the host, as had Peter, Paul, and Gabriel. In like manner, O Lord, God of Hosts, as thou didst rejoice thy disciples in the city Cana[2], so rejoice thou this thy servant who beareth these [writs] before kings and the authorities, that the mouths and tongues of evil persons be bound away from him. So be it, Amen!

§ 7. [PRAYER WHICH IS OF AVAIL] BEFORE THE AUTHORITIES.

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. I mount the lion and the young dragon. Save us, O Lord, from the man of wickedness by the word and commandment of our Lord, Jesus Christ, who overthrew kings (depriving them) of their crowns, and chiefs, magistrates, rulers and governors (depriving them) of their thrones. By that power which was with Joseph in the land of Egypt, may the beauty of the one who beareth these writs shine before kings and rulers, as the sun in the days of Nisan, and as the moon in

[1] I shall be glad to have some light thrown upon the meaning of this latter clause. I was once informed by a native of Mesopotamia that the front of the dress of the priests of Chaldea is adorned with 'stones'. But is the robe itself called Pylon or Philon? Or, does 'the Synod' suggest the Greek 'Council' called *Pylaea*, Πυλαία, for ܒܝܠܐ?

[2] John ii. 1–11.

Digitized by Google Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

the nights of Ellul, and as the garden in the hands of the gardener. By the prayers of the just and righteous ones do I bind the tongues of evil men, men of power and violent, judges, and chiefs, from off the one who beareth these formulae, Gabriel (being) on his right and Michael on his left, I Am That I Am, Almighty God, Adonai (being) above his head, the Cherubim in front of him, and the Seraphim behind him: nor will he fear the man of wickedness. In all the earth may there light upon him compassion and mercy, and may they favour him from near, and worship him from afar, may he hold the sword in his right hand, and the bow in his left, so that his head may be exalted before kings, rulers, prefects, judges, and chiefs, and he will rule over him [1]. As the beauty of Moses shone upon the children of Israel, so may the beauty of him who carrieth (these) writs shine forth before kings, rulers, commanders, and chiefs. As the crown of Pharaoh before Joseph, so may there bow down to him the rich and the poor, the base and the wicked ones, the men of power and force, [departing] from him who beareth these amulets, by the prayer of my Lady, the blessed Mary. Amen!

§ 8. For a man going to law.

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost, Patre et Filio et Spiritu Sancto, let him go forth—not by himself alone—to judgment and victory [2]. So may the angel Gabriel be on my right, the Cherubim on my left, and hovering over me and protecting me be the name I Am That I Am, Almighty God, Adonai, Lord of Hosts: may the mighty I AM, and He majestic in holiness be above my head, and protect me from all the enemies of my name, and humble all those who would lift themselves against me from above, from below, from before me and from behind (lit. those who sit before me and those round about me). May they (God's

[1] Rule over 'the man of wickedness'.

[2] *Cf.* Matt. xii. 20.

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

names) be a helper, a redeemer, and protector unto me, that they may receive me as a chalice, and place me on their heads as a crown, in the name of Christ, the King, who judges all mine enemies. From now unto thee, O Holy One, our Father in Heaven, [I pray] be thou with me, come to my aid, and redeem me: and may the four Evangelists come to my help, Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John. By the prayers of these holy ones [and by the prayer of] my Lady, the blessed Mary, may they (God's names) be with him who beareth these writs. So be it, Amen!

§ 9. Binding the arrows, daggers, swords, and all implements of war.

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. By the crucifixion on the Cross, when our Lord cried out upon the Cross, and said: 'My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?'[1] the earth trembled at his splendour, and the heavens at his glory: by that great and terrible name, and that exalted and mighty arm, I bind, anathematize, and expel from off him who beareth these writs the arrows, bows, swords, and knives,—all the implements of war belonging to wicked men: [according to the words] 'He (God) maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth; he breaketh the bows, and cutteth the spears in sunder; he burneth the chariots in the fire'[2]. 'Their sword shall enter into their own heart: as for his arrows, the Lord hath scattered them'[3]. May they (these war instruments) be bound by me by means of those seven priests who advance and retire, without beholding the countenance of their Lord: may they be bound by me through Elijah, the prophet, son of Eliezer the priest, who bound the heavens for three years and six months, so that no rain came down upon the earth. By all these names

[1] Ps. xxii. 1; Matt. xxvii. 46; Mark xv. 34.
[2] Ps. xlvi. 9.
[3] Ps. xxxvii. 15; only former half agrees.

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

I bind their arrows, in fine, all the war-implements of enemies. 'He ordaineth their arrows against the persecutors: because he travaileth with iniquity and hath conceived falsehood, and brought forth oppression'[1]. May they be bound by me beneath the throne of the Living God, and by means of Him who sitteth upon it. 'And thou shalt not be afraid of the terror of the night: nor for the arrow that flieth by day'[2]. As far as the east is from the west, and the north from the south, so may there be far removed and destroyed from off the one who beareth these writs, the arrows, swords, daggers, and guns of wicked men, thieves, and robbers, by the prayer of my Lady, the blessed Mary. Amen!

§ 10. The Anathema of King Solomon, which is of avail for an injury (?) to the back[3].

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost: and in the name of I Am That I Am, Almighty God, Adonai, Lord of Hosts. King Solomon was building the House to the name of the Lord, and the Holy Spirit was handing him the stone: Solomon stooped to take hold of the stone: he hurt (?) his back, his loin ruptured, and he gave forth a bitter cry. Whereupon our Lord said unto his disciples: What voice of crying is this? and they replied unto him: It is that of Solomon, the son of David, who is building the terrific, blessed House. Amen!

§ 11. For every sickness.

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. By thy great and fearful name, and by the power of thy help, O Living King, full of compassion, rich in gifts, and abounding in love, I stretch forth my hand and call unto thee, O our Lord, Jesus Christ, and upon thy Holy Name,

[1] Ps. vii. 13, 14; Scripture has 'his (God's) arrows', here 'their own'.
[2] Ps. xci. 5.
[3] Perhaps 'lumbago'.

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

which thou hast put upon the dead and they came to life, and the leprous became cleansed, and the blind had their eyes opened, and those sick of the palsy thou didst heal in thy grace: (concerning) the fever-horror, fear, and trembling, the head-ache, eyes-ache, and every pain and grievous sickness, which lay hold of mankind, as thy command chased the fever-horror from the mother-in-law of Simon Peter, and caused the light of righteousness to shine upon that man, out of whom six devils went forth: and thou didst heal them in thy grace, namely, her from whom the blood flowed, and thou didst make whole the man sick of the palsy by the living word proceeding from thy lips: and by thy living and holy voice didst thou rebuke the sea, which was by the lake Tiberias, and didst calm the billows and the tempests in the sea, and there was a great calm and rest[1], so now, we beseech thee, grant strength to the weak, and send thy help unto this thy servant who beareth these writs. May he be healed from all pains and sicknesses and grievous sufferings by the prayer of all the saints. Amen!

§ 12. The Anathema of Mar Thomas[2], which is of avail for the spirit of lunacy.

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. The prayer, request, petition, and supplication of Mar George (*sic*), the glorious martyr, who lived in the mountain for forty years. He was torn as rags[3], and blood flowed from them (i.e. the rents made in his flesh): and he prayed and said, 'O Lord, God of Hosts, I beseech thee, and supplicate thy grace, and ask the same request which Peter, Paul, and Gabriel—chief of the angels, besought on account of the evil spirit of lunacy. I bind you away from the three hundred

[1] *Cf.* Matt. viii and ix.

[2] In the heading we have Mar Thomas, whilst in the body of the charm Mar George is named.

[3] Or 'into rags': *cf.* Isa. lxiv. 6.

Digitized by Google Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

and sixty-six members of the one who carrieth these writs: and you are bound by me, O evil Spirit of Lunacy, and you have not the power to reside in the body and soul of the one who carrieth these writs, but you will needs go forth from the bones, from the sinews, from the flesh, from the skin, and from the hair unto the ground, and from the ground (passing on) to iron, and from iron to stone, and from stone (you will pass on) to the mountain. This writing must be sealed. Amen, Amen!

§ 13. For pain in the head.

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. By thy name, O God,—the hope of all who are bound and oppressed, we bind and anathematize, expel and destroy and drive out, the pains and all the maladies which reside in the head, in the eyes, and in the ears, which are in number seventy-two aches: and these are the names by which they are called, evil spirits, red maladies[1], black maladies, harsh and sweet sounds. We bind, anathematize, and drive out, and thrust away these evil spirits from the head, and from the eyes, and from the temples, and from the cheeks, and from all the members of the person who beareth these writs. By the name of the Word of the Lord, in whose dominion are the heaven and the earth, and at whom the rebellious demons tremble: by the name I Am That I Am, Almighty God, Adonai, Lord of Hosts, and by the name Gannus and Sloonus, men of fire, and by the name Gabriel and Michael, by the prayers of Mar Simon Peter, we bind and anathematize all evil aches from the head, and from the eyes, and from the eyebrows, and from the temples, and from the cheeks, and from all the members of the person who carries these formulae. Amen!

[1] Lit. 'noises', 'creakings'.

Digitized by Google Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

§ 14. For the loosening (of objects) of the chase.

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. As Simon Peter and Andrew threw the nets[1], (and had) a goodly and abundant catch of large fish, so do I loosen the (objects of) chase for the one who carries these writs, for his dog, and for his company, and for the mountains in which they go. I loosen them by the Living God, who loosens them in heaven; as God loosened Joseph from the slavery of Egypt, so do I loosen the (objects of) chase on behalf of A., the son of B.[2]

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. The Lord looked from heaven upon the earth: and in order to loosen the (objects of) chase from the rest, and mankind from death, sent down to them flesh like the dust, and like the sand of the seas the winged fowl of heaven, so that the righteous ones might grow strong in glory. Thus may the chase come from the East and from the West, and from the four corners of the world: may it come and enter into his (the huntsman's) hands, and in front of the gun of A., the son of B. Amen!

§ 15. For the riches (or sustenance) of man.

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. By thy name, Lord of the Universe and of Creatures, we pray thee, O Lord, God of Hosts, (God) of every breathing thing that exists in heaven and on earth, Creator of Adam and his Hope, who breathed within him the spirit and he lived, and gave him dominion over all things, who said unto Noah, 'Make unto thee an ark of wood, and gather within it every creeping thing, bird, and fowl of heaven'[3]; thus, by the command of the Living God, may (all things) be gathered and enter into the house of him who beareth these writs, and

[1] Matt. iv. 18; Luke v.

[2] Lit. So-and-so, the son of So-and-so.

[3] Gen. vii.

Digitized by Google Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

may they benefit him (as) a good fortune, and may all the advantages and good and fine provisions from heaven and from earth come in great quantity from all men, bearing the good things and coming to the house of him who carries (these) writs, and to the places in which this writing will be (hung), may they come. All those who behold him will come, bearing and presenting gifts to him who carries these writings, in the name of those angels who came to the house of Abraham, and blessed him, and increased the riches of his house; so, by the command of God, in their name, may everything be blessed which is, and which will be unto him who beareth these writs. Amen!

§ 16. BINDING THE GUNS AND THE ENGINE OF WAR.

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. The voice of our Lord which cutteth the flame of the fire[1]: the voice of the Lord against Gog and Magog, the governors and chiefs of Meshech and Togarmah[2]: the voice of the Lord against the craft of wicked enemies, against evil-doers, and against the stones which they fling with the machine and with the gun. May these (stones) not be moved, nor heated, nor come forth from their (machines' or guns') mouths against the one who beareth these writs, but let them be as the dead in the midst of the grave. Amen!

'O thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell!'[3]

'And when Jesus was entered into the ship, and his disciples followed him, and they awoke him, saying unto him, Save us, Lord, for lo we perish! Then Jesus arose, and rebuked the sea'[4]. By that power I bind, expel, anathematize the bullets (lit. stones) of the engines of war, and the balls of the guns of the wicked enemies away from him who beareth these writs,

[1] Ps. xxix. 7. [2] Ezek. xxxviii. 2, 3, 6; xxvii. 13, 14.
[3] Matt. xi. 23; Luke x. 15.
[4] *Cf.* Matt. viii. 23–26; Mark iv. 37–39; Luke viii. 22–24.

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

by the prayer of the Holy Virgin, the Mother of Fire[1]. Amen!

§ 17. For chattering teeth.

GMIHID, GIHID, GHTR, GMHTR. Write (these words) upon the wood of a twig[2], and hang (it) in the house.

Another (formula) for the teeth[3] and for the molars.

As for me Jacob cut-in-pieces[4], when the time arrived for me to be martyred by the persecutors, and the executioners were surrounding me, clutching their sharpened swords, I said: I beg of you, leave me alone until I have prayed. And when they gave me permission, I moved aside somewhat, and thus did I speak: O Lord, I beg of Thee, as regards all who make mention of thy holy Name, Our Lord, Jesus Christ, and of my name, thy servant Jacob, and will write and hang (the formula) on their person, that the pain of the teeth[5] may no longer be unto him: but I anathematize this malady, I, Jacob, in the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. May no pain be unto him who beareth these formulae, neither as regards his teeth, nor his molars, by the prayers of my Lady, the blessed Mary. Amen!

§ 18. Concerning the peace of men, one with the other.

In the name (of the Father[6]), the Son, and the Holy Ghost.

In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Peace of the world, grant peace unto thy servants one with the other towards him who beareth these writs, by that Voice (Bath-

[1] This expression occurs in the prayers and benedictions of the Chaldeans at the present day.

[2] ܗܠܦܐ (Ḥĕlāpā), modern Syriac for ܚܕܐ 'willow-tree'.

[3] ܫܢ Neo-Syriac.

[4] *Vide* Castelli, *Lexicon Syr.*, p. 717, citing Assemani A. m. O.

[5] I have rendered the two terms by 'teeth'.

[6] Omitted in MS.; to be supplied.

Digitized by Google Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

Kol)[1] which called unto Cain, the murderer, 'Where is thy brother, Abel?' and he boldly replied to it, 'Am I my brother's keeper?[2] He is thy friend'[3]. In like manner may there be cut off wily action, and may there too be annulled from the house of him who beareth these writs, jealousy and enmity, disputes, strifes, and divisions; by that Word which spake to the water and it became wine[4], may (men) be at peace with one another, may the gates of mercy and compassion be opened, and the mouth of evil men be stopped from off him; yea may his mouth be closed and stopped, that they shall not again be able to dispute with one another, but that they shall be at peace and harmony by the name of the glorified Trinity, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. Amen!

§ 19. Concerning . . . .[5]

Pronounce the blessing over barley and corn. In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. Boil it and bring it . . .[6] through the merit of Esau[7], of Moses, of

[1] On this curious expression see Dr. Edwin A. Abbott's *From Letter to Spirit*, which contains in Appendix IV an interesting and exhaustive explanation.

[2] Gen. iv. 9. [3] A strange interpolation. [4] John ii. 1-11.

[5] I had at first intended to dismiss this tantalizing passage, and leave it untranslated, as Arabic gibberish, or rather an admixture of Syriac, Arabic, and other forms. But after a deal of thought and investigation, I have attempted, subject to future revision, some sort of translation of almost the whole section. The rendering of the latter portion is conjectural. The one-word heading is a great stumbling-block. From its form one would take it to be Persian or Turkish, but I can find no satisfactory explanation. The ܢ is undoubtedly the preposition 'concerning'. Is the word, perhaps, after all, a transposed plural form of the Syriac ܥܟܒܫܐ 'spider'?

[6] هم‌شهری *ham-shahri* in Persian means 'townsman'.

[7] The British Museum Codex (B. M.) has ܫܡܥܘܢ, which is certainly better.

Digitized by Google Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

David[1], of Solomon, of Gabriel, the great Angel[2], peace be upon him! With a loud voice throw[3] with sixty-six[4] ounces (?)[5] towards the sky[6], each ounce (?)[7] . . . . . [8]. Crush frankincense, cry (?)[9] BLN, BLN, CLN, CLN. Break upon them (the sounds) BIGU, BIGU, BIGANA[10], JRJI, JRJI, JRJANA[11], from a grunting reed—a clear, swelling torrent[12], drawing out the trumpet-sound (?)[13] of effective extermination[14] from off him who bears this charm, Amen!

§ 20. Concerning cramp[15] at the heart.

Say the benediction over butter, and give him to drink (of it). In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. Our Lord and his disciples were walking on the way, and they heard the sound of an exclamation, and our Lord said: What sound is this? They replied unto him, It is that of one who bears these writs, having been seized by a cramp

[1] Note the Arabic forms in ܟܝܣܐ (for ܟܣܦܐ), ܐܠܦ, ܡܠܚ.

[2] Arabic ܐܠܟܠܝ; Arabic ܐܠܟܚ, with the ܠ omitted before ܝ.

[3] I cannot deal with the ܢ before ܝܗܒ (*cf.* Appendix, B. M.).

[4] The ܩ or ܒ in ܫܬܡ ܫܬܝܢ (Arabic forms) is evidently a scribe's error.

[5] ܐܘܢܩ. Is it ܐܘܢܨܝܐ 'uncia'?

[6] I take it to be the Persian *āsmān*, 'heaven', 'the celestial orb'.

[7] Undoubtedly the same as ܐܘܢܩ.

[8] I will not venture upon a rendering of these five words.

[9] I take ,ܙܒ to be ,ܨܒ.

[10] We have in Persian *bīgāh*, 'ill-timed'; *bīgānah*, 'alien', 'stranger'; and *bījān*, 'lifeless'.

[11] *Jarjar* in Persian is 'a camel braying'; *jarjarat*, 'the noise of a camel braying'.

[12] *Tartār*, Persian for 'a raging, swelling torrent'.

[13] The MS. may read ܛܘܛ; is it, therefore, a compound of the Arabic 'Al' and the Aramaic ܛܘܛ 'trumpet-blast'?

[14] From ܐܝܙ, an irregular form.

[15] *See* Introduction.

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

(rheumatism) in his heart and in all his members. I said[1]: (as a remedy) for teeth (which have fallen) from the mouth, and for a child (which has fallen) from its mother, Go to the garden of our Lord, and cut three branches, one in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, the second in the name of our Lady, the blessed Mary, and the other in the name of Gabriel chief of the angels, and smite the spirit in the heart of the one who carries these writs, by the prayer of the blessed Mar Augin (Eugenius)[2]. Amen!

§ 21. Binding the mouth of dogs.

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. 'By the greatness of thine arm they shall sink as stones'[3]. Make them still, O Lord God, make them still by that stone which was put upon the mouth of the tomb of our Redeemer. By it may these dogs be silenced through the prayers of my Lady, the blessed Mary, and of Mar John the Baptist, and through the prayer of all the martyrs and saints of our Lord. Amen!

Say the benediction over three morsels, and throw them in front of the dogs[4].

§ 22. Binding the evil apparition.

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. My brother Moses—the servant of God—was tending the sheep between seven mountains[5], and there met him three evil forms: one was an evil man, (the other) an evil wolf, and (the third) an evil lion.

[1] Perhaps: 'I have remarked in another work, &c.' Or, 'As I once remarked in the case of teeth, &c.', so I now say, 'Go to the garden of our Lord, &c.'

[2] Occurs in Rabbinic literature as an attribute, 'noble born', not as a proper name.

[3] *Cf.* Exod. xv. 16.

[4] This ought, in all probability, to come at the beginning of § 21; *cf.* § 20.

[5] The Bible makes no mention of *seven* mountains; the author is, perhaps, thinking of the *seven* hills of Rome, or using the round number *seven*.

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

In the name of the Father, may the evil man be bound by me; in the name of the Son, may the evil wolf be bound by me; in the name of the Holy Ghost, may the evil lion be bound by me, so that they may not approach the person, nor the house of him who beareth these writs, through the prayer of the Virgin Mary. Amen!

§ 23. The Anathema of the angel Gabriel, which is of avail for the Evil Eye.

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. The Evil Eye went forth from the stone of the rock, and the angel Gabriel met her. He said unto her: Whither goest thou, O daughter of destruction? She replied unto him, I am going to destroy men and women, boys and girls, the souls of cattle, and the fowl of heaven. The angel Gabriel said unto her: Hast thou not been to Paradise, and seen the Great God, the One who is surrounded by thousands upon thousands and myriads upon myriads of angels, who sanctify him? By His name thou art bound by me, and I bind thee, O Evil and Envious Eye, and Eye of seven evil neighbours! It is not within thy power to approach either the body or the soul, or the spirit, or the connexions of the sinews, or the 366 members[1] which are in the frame of the one who carries these formulae, through the prayer of my Lady, the blessed Mary, and of Mar John the Baptist. Amen!

§ 24. For the cow which dislikes, or is excited towards, her mistress[2].

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. We beg of Thee, O Lord, God of Hosts, that by thy exalted

[1] So also § 12. *Cf.* the Rabbinic conception (as in Targum Jer. on Gen. i. 27), that the human body consists of 248 members and 365 nerves, corresponding respectively to the number of affirmative and prohibitive precepts in the Torah, which together make up the total 613.

[2] The position of ⲟⲣ and the endings ⲙ̇ are peculiar.

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

and strong arm, this beast may be fond of and subject herself to her mistress and her son. Guard her against the evil and envious eye, by the power of thy beloved Son, our Lord Jesus Christ, and by the power of the angels who minister before Thee both night and day, who exclaim and repeat, 'Holy, Holy, Holy is the Lord God of Hosts, the heaven and the earth are full of his glory!'[1] Make this cow at peace with her mistress A. the daughter of B., so that she may milk her by thy living and holy command, by the sanctification of those on high, and the action of those below, through the prayer of my Lady, the blessed Mary, and Mar John the Baptist. Amen!

§ 25. Binding the colic and the cold.

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. (The effects) of cold are groaning and brooding, killing even giants, to which our Lord, as a little boy, and his mother were subject[2]. In the name of our Lord, may the cold and the colic be expelled and extirpated from one side and from two sides, from the right side and from the left side of him who bears these writs. Amen!

§ 26. For the pestilence among sheep and larger animals.

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. Our Lord went to the Mountain of Sinai, and saw the sheep of Abraham which Satan had killed, and he told one of the angels to protect and help (whatever he saw) of all that vision. May no hateful visitation approach either the cattle, or the sheep, or whatever there is, or there will be belonging unto the one who bears these writings, neither by night, nor by day, nor at even-tide, nor in the morning, nor at noon-

[1] *Cf.* Isa. vi. 6.

[2] At the time of his birth, always represented in winter time. If this be the meaning, it is badly put in the original.

Digitized by Google Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

time, nor sleeping nor rising. May the pestilence be annulled from off the sheep and the cattle of the one who beareth these writs. May no malady or sickness of Kūs [1], or sickness of Moṣul, or evil and envious eye, or the wily eye of wicked men (approach him) [2]: but may evil demons and (their) cursed practices be removed from the sheep of the servant of Christ, A., the son of B. Amen!

§ 27. The Anathema of Rabban Hurmizd, which is of avail for mad dogs.

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. The prayer, request, petition, and supplication of Mar Rabban Hurmizd of Persia, son of Joseph the Chief, which he prayed and asked of the Merciful and Compassionate God at the time of his martyrdom. He said: O Lord, God of Hosts, I beg of Thee, and supplicate thy Grace, that (as regards) every one who will make mention of thy Holy Name, and of my name—thy servant Hurmizd of the Persians [3], may the mad dog neither bite nor put his teeth in him: but let the destructive lion, the daring tiger, the pig, and the lurking wolf, and all dangerous animals (be kept aloof [4]) from him and from his house, from his sons and daughters, and from all that there is and will be unto him who beareth these writings, through the prayer of my Lady, the blessed Mary. Amen!

§ 28. Binding the fever.

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. Christ suffered, Christ was crucified, Christ died, Christ rose. May there be cut off and expelled from the body and soul of A., the son of B., the hot and cold fever, the fever-horror, and the Jewish (fever) [5], in fine, all sorts of fever. As far as the

[1] *Cf.* § 5, where I have translated 'jaundice—the sickness of Moṣul'.

[2] It seems necessary to supply this.

[3] The original is Agami, old name for Persians.

[4] Has to be supplied.

[5] *Cf.* § 4.

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

East is from the West, and the North is from the South, may there depart and be removed the hot and cold fever, the fever-horror, and all sorts of fever from the body and soul of the one who carries these formulae. So be it, Amen!

§ 29. BENEDICTION FOR VINEYARDS AND CORN-FIELDS.

Pronounce the benediction over the seed:—

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. Glory to Thee, O God! Glory to Thee, O Planter of all trees, bearing fine fruit for the enjoyment of his servants. Bless, O my Lord, the seed and all the crops of the one who beareth these writs, also his vineyard, whatever he hath, and whatever he will have, that they may be covered with joyous fruits. Remove from them the evil and envious eye; and may drought and hard growth, hail and locust, and the worm, and all plagues, be annulled from off his seed, his vineyard, his crops, his field, and from all that he hath, and will have, namely, the one who beareth these writs. Amen!

§ 30. FOR RECONCILIATION IN THE HOUSEHOLD.

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. Christ, the Peace of those above, and the great Rest of those below! O my Lord, suffer thy peace to dwell among this household of those who worship Thee: may they be in peace and harmony with each other; as the line in the soil is to the husbandman, as the servant is to the master, and as the maid is to the mistress, so may the members of the household of the one who bears these writs be rendered subservient, through the prayer of all the martyrs and saints of our Lord. Amen!

§ 31. FOR THE JOURNEY AND FOR MERCHANDISE, THAT IS, ON BUSINESS.

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. The Power which compelled into the Ark of Noah all creeping things, birds, and fowl, *et cetera*, may He gather

Digitized by Google Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

large and fine and marvellous fortunes (lit. wedges) unto the house of the one who beareth these writs. May the letter (of business) proceed empty from his house, and may it return laden (with orders): and may his business rise in the proportion of thirty, sixty, or even one hundred to one. May his journey be guarded against all evil enemies, and may the Lord help and support him against all losses on his way; may the house of the one who carries these writings be blessed in heaven and on earth, through the prayer of Mar Isaiah of Ḥaleb (Aleppo). Amen!

§ 32. For a man going by night on the way, so that he need not be afraid.

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. O God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel! O God of our Fathers, just and righteous ones! O God, Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, we beseech Thee, and supplicate thy Greatness for the hour on which the one who bears these charms sets out on the way; may thy care accompany him, thou preserving his body and soul from all dangers, and delivering him from all obstacles. As thou wast with Joseph in the land of Egypt, and with Daniel in the lions' den, and with those of the house of Hananiah in the fiery furnace, and with Jeremiah in the pit of mire, so be thou with this thy servant who bears these writs: lighten off from him the tedium of the journey on which he sets out and is taking: cause him to abound with a good result, being (his) support and redeemer. Grant him a winning countenance in the sight of all men: and as regards the land whither he goes, suffer him, O my Lord, to return with his mouth full of thanksgiving, and his tongue full of praise: so that he may return to his house in joy and gladness, and send up to thee praise and glory, and to thy glorious Name thanksgiving and adoration, (O thou, who art) the Protector of thy servants, and the Helper of those who fear Him. Amen!

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

§ 33. For noises and sounds.

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. By thy name, O God, the Hope of all those who are bound, I bind the Satan and hindrance (lit. dispute) to the handiwork of man; and further the sweet and harsh sounds which cling to the temples corresponding to the eyes of him who beareth these charms. I bind them away from his head, from his eyes, from his cheeks, and from the brain of his head: and it is not in your power to beat or to revolve in the head or in any of the members of the one who bears this charm, through the prayer of my Lady, the blessed Mary, and of Mar John the Baptist, and of Mar Abraham Senior, and of Mar Abraham Kidunaya, and of Mar Simon bar Sabai. Amen!

§ 34. For the advantage of the house.

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. May He who satisfied a thousand in the desert, when they ate of a little bread[1], bless this table, that it may be full and rich, so that the poor may eat and be satisfied, and the orphans be fed from it[2]. May all the crowds be seated around it as (around) the table of Abraham, the Chosen[3]; [and as he was blessed, and as were blessed] David, both king and prophet, Solomon and Hezekiah, Daniel and Josiah, and Constantine the Just[4], so, my Lord, may be blessed this house, that is, that of thy servant, and may it abound in all good things. O my Lord, bless those who keep it in good order: bless, O our Lord, those who work in it: bless, O my Lord, his house: bless, O our Lord, those who dwell therein. O our Lord, shield his house, and cause to dwell therein the blessings (wherewith) He blessed the righteous and the

[1] *Cf.* Matt. xiv and xv; Mark vi and viii; Luke ix; John vi.

[2] This whole section is rhymed in the original; at all events it has a rhythmic ring about it.

[3] Abraham, always regarded as the type of hospitality to strangers.

[4] ܙܟܝܐ 'meritorious', 'victorious', 'holy', 'pure', often 'Christian'.

Digitized by Google Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

fathers[1], the workers of miracles and signs. May his table be blessed, and his wealth be increased: may his dead ones rise, may their sins and faults be atoned: [may he be blessed] now and for all time, for ever and ever. Amen!

§ 35. Binding the mouth of wolves from off the sheep and larger animals.

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. The prayer, request, petition, and supplication[2] of Mar Daniel the prophet, when he went down into the den of hungry lions, and they did him no harm[3]. May there be bound, sealed, and bridled the mouths of wolves, bears, and lions, the mouth of every destructive animal, from off everything that there is and will be to the one who bears this charm, by the staff of Moses the prophet, and by the ring of Solomon Bar Jaki[4],—from off the cattle and the sheep of A., the son of B. Furthermore, may there be bound, sealed, and bridled their mouths and their tongues, so that if it be open it may not bend it to, and if it be bent it shall not open; by the prayers of Rabban Hurmizd, and by the request of Mar Elias, and by the supplication of Mar Daniel the prophet, may the mouth of wolves, bears, and all (destructive) animals be bound. Amen!

Pronounce the benediction over the Knife[5].

[1] Should perhaps be 'the righteous fathers'.

[2] ܩܕܠ is the general term for prayer expressed by the mouth; ܩܕܫ prayer by word of mouth accompanied by signs with the hand; ܩܕܝܕܐ worship by prostrating oneself, with hands and face on the ground; ܩܕܘܫܐ the act of kneeling on the ground and opening the arms in heartfelt prayer.

[3] Dan. vi. 17 sqq.

[4] *Vide* Introduction.

[5] This may belong to the next section or to the present one, coming, of course, at the beginning: or, it may be the introduction of another incantation which the writer omits to give.

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

§ 36. Binding false dreams.

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost: and by the name I Am That I Am, Almighty God, Adonai, Lord of Hosts; and by the name of Christopher, and by the name of Rabban Hurmizd, and of Mar Pityon, I bind, anathematize, expel and extirpate those evil dreams and all the phantasy of demons that comes at night and by day from wicked demons and from false dreams, [I expel them] from the chambers of the one who carries these writs. As thou didst expel the Legion from the man that dwelt in the tombs[1], so may there be distanced and expelled from the one who bears this charm all[2] evil dreams and startling visions, excitements and anxieties, heaviness and discharge[3], weeping and worrying, dreams evil and false. Amen!

§ 37. Binding the serpents.

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. As for the crouching lion and the young dragon, I bind their feet, and may they (lit. their soul) enter into the iron chains. As for the poison of the accursed serpent, like that of the deaf adder [that will not hear] the voice of the whisperer, the charmer, and the enchanter[4], May God break their teeth in their mouth[5], and the Lord uproot the serpents' teeth. Thou didst break the heads of the dragons in the water, thou didst crush the heads of the dragons of Leviathan[6], and of all

[1] Matt. viii; Mark v; Luke viii.

[2] I read ܟܠ for ܥܡ, which latter makes no sense.

[3] I take ܫܘܓܕ = ܟܣܝܐ Lev. xii. 2, 5; xv. 19, 20.

[4] *Cf.* Ps. lviii. 4–5. ܠܚܫܐ the man who calls the serpent out of the ground; ܣܚܪܐ the one who gives the people power to touch the serpent without risk of being bitten.

[5] Ps. lviii. 6.

[6] Ps. lxxiv. 13–14.

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

serpents: of the speckled serpent, the red serpent, the black serpent, and the white serpent, the offspring of deaf serpents.

And the serpent went and adorned herself; she prevented and joined the body of the peacock[1]; she prevented by cunning, which has exercised itself thenceforth and unto all eternity. Amen!

§ 38. Binding the scorpions.

Put together the two scorpions: (then say):—Thou art sealed, bridled, and stopped by the two angels Gabriel and Michael. I bind the mouth of the scorpions by the staff of Moses the Prophet, by the mantle of Elisha[2], by the ascent of Elijah, and by the ring of Solomon bar Jaki[3]. Amen!

§ 39. As regards cattle, that the Evil Eye shall not touch it[4].

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. [I said] to the seven accursed brothers, sons of the evil and accursed man: 'Whither are you creeping along on your knees, and moving upon your feet, and crawling upon your hands?' The wicked sons of the wicked and accursed man replied: 'We are creeping along on our knees, walking upon our hands, and moving upon our feet, so that we may eat flesh, and drink [blood] in our palms.' And when I saw them,

[1] *Vide* Introduction (Weil's *Biblical Legends*—'The Peacock and the Serpent'). It is interesting in this connexion to compare the Rabbinic interpretation of Gen. vi. 7 in the Midrash, *Bereshith Rabba*, § 28 (towards the end):—הכל קלקלו מעשיהן בדור המבול, הכלב היה הולך אצל הזאב, והתרנגול היה מהלך אצל הטווס, וג׳.

[2] *Cf.* Codex B, § 5. For ܐܠܝܫܥ *see* Nöldeke's *Syriac Grammar* (Eng. Edit., p. 58).

[3] *See* Introduction.

[4] *Cf.* Cod. B, § 10.

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

I cursed them in the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost, which is Eternal, and a third of God: (saying), 'You are accursed and bound in the name of Gabriel, Michael, and Azrael, the three holy angels; in the name of that angel who judged the woman that combed (the hair of) her head on the eve of holy Sunday; and in the name of the Lord of the angels; so that you may not proceed on your way, nor finish your journey. May God break your teeth, and cut the veins of your head, and the nerves [1] of your teeth, (keeping them off) from the cattle of the one who carries these writs. As the smoke vanishes from before the wind, may they vanish, in the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost; in the name of the Father, the Fatherhood, in the name of the Son, the Lordship, and in the name of the Holy Ghost, the Emanation: in the name of the glorious Trinity, now, and for all time, for ever and ever. Amen!'

§ 40. For favour in the sight of all men.

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. As God loved Solomon, and he subjected the rebellious devils by his ring [2]; and as God loved Moses, and divided the Red Sea before him: and as God loved Joseph, and made him, in place of a servant, lord over all Egypt, so, O Lord, God of Hosts, cast the flame [fire] of benevolence towards the bearer of these writs into the heart of rulers, judges, prefects, chiefs, officers, and commanders. I bind and bridle their mouths and tongues by the power of Elijah the Prophet, by which he bound the heavens three years and six months [3], so that no rain came down upon the earth; and by the name, I Am That I Am, Almighty God, Adonai, Lord of Hosts. Amen!

[1] ܥܨܒܐ is modern, ܥܨܒ old Syriac for 'nerves' or 'vein'.

[2] *Vide* § 41.

[3] Luke iv. 25; Jas. v. 17. *Cf.* 1 Kings xvii. 1, xviii. 1.

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

§ 41. The names[1] on the ring of King Solomon, which are of avail before kings.

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost.

HKU PṢ PTPNT LM PṢ
DḤṢT PṢ D MṢ T SHḤLT RḤMT
V ḤLIPT L MṢ TM PṢ SHCLLT TURṢF
KPIDT DM PṢ T MRIPT PṢ JT
ḤSPT SHPLT CTIBT PṢ JT
DM PṢ BRULḤT HKIKT
TRCLT PPT PRISHT ALILT
PPISHNT JSHRIET PLISHT[2]

May these names be a support and a precaution and a (means of) redemption and protection against all pains and sicknesses: also now (a precaution) before kings and judges so that there may be a frank countenance to the one who carries this charm. Amen!

§ 42. Binding the sorcerers.

Confound them, Ḥarshael, Gabriel, and Azrael! Silence (lit. 'make dumb') the hearts and thoughts of wicked men, and evil rulers and oppressors, from off the one who bears this charm. In the name of Tumael stop their lips with something bad and horrid (when) with the one who bears this charm, through the prayer of my Lady, the blessed Mary. Amen!

[1] *See* Introduction.

[2] In the circle occurring on p. 54 of the MS., around the border are these expressions :—

SLJT SFILT TRIKT PPMRJT ḤLFT ILFT ḤLIFT

Digitized by Google Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

§ 43. For a woman in travail.

Write upon a leaf and give her to swallow:—'In the name of the Father and the Son, Lazarus, come forth'[1]; or this (expression), 'Mary bore Christ, and he silenced all natures.'

§ 44. For milk not to spoil.

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. By the name of Mar Artemus and Balnus, by these holy names, they who were in the cavern of the earth for forty years, and were praying to God on this account, that He might be the protector of this milk, that cream may be therein as the sand of the seas; by that angel which formeth the foetus in the womb of their mothers: so may there form and be healthy the milk of A. . . . B., and like Gihon[2] may its curds and cream[3] come, also as a fountain that flows in Eden[4], by the adored and glorious Name of the Living God. So be it. Amen!

Say the benediction[5] over the salt, and give (of it) to the cow to eat, and part of it (cast) into the fire, and part of it into the milk.

§ 45. Binding the navel.

Say the benediction over the egg, and give him to eat.

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. I bind the navel of A., the son of B., like a bull in the yoke, like a horse by the bridle, and like a dead person in the grave, and like a bird in the snare and in the net. I bind his navel by that power with which Elijah the Prophet bound the heavens for three years and six months, so that no rain

[1] John xi. 43. [2] Gen. ii. 13.

[3] ܚܠܝܐ fresh butter (not boiled), and so would not keep; ܕܥܝܫܐ is butter boiled and put in jugs, able to keep for months.

[4] *Cf.* Gen. ii. 10.

[5] The proper place for this benediction is evidently immediately after the former heading, § 44.

Digitized by Google Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

came down upon the earth[1]. By that power shall come and be bound the navel of A., the son of B. By that power with which Mar Cyprian bound women who were with child, so that they should not bring forth, and barren women that they should not conceive, do I bind the navel of the one who carries this charm. So be it. Amen!

§ 46. The anathema of Mar Shalita, which is of avail for the Evil Spirit.

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. The prayer, request, petition, and supplication of Mar Shalita, which he prayed and asked of God at the hour of martyrdom. He said: O my Lord, Jesus Christ, (as regards) every one who shall make mention of thy Holy Name, and of my name, thy servant Shalita, may no red spirit nor evil spirit approach him, (but may it be expelled) from[2] the body and from the soul of A., the son of B., by the prayer of blessed Mar Augin (Eugenius). Amen!

§ 47. Binding the mouth of the sparrow and the mouse.

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. I bind the mouth of the eater, and of the mouse, and of the sparrow, and of the winged creature, and of the cattle. I bind them by the living Sign of the Cross of our Lord, and through the prayers of my Lady, the blessed Mary, and by Him who bound heaven, earth, the springs, and the rivulets, the cattle, the winged creature of heaven, and the worm. I bind the mouth of creeping things, of the eater, of the mouse, of the sparrow, and of the bird from off the crops of him who bears these writs. I bind them by Him who descended from heaven,

[1] Luke iv. 25; Jas. v. 17. *Cf.* 1 Kings xvii. 1, xviii. 1.

[2] If translated according to my foot-note in the text, it would be:—'May no . . . . . evil spirit approach him, i. e. the body and soul of, &c.'

Digitized by Google Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

presenting the sacred mysteries[1]. I bind the mouth of the eater, of the mouse, of the sparrow, of the winged creature, and of the cattle; I bind them by the living Sign of the Cross of our Lord, through the prayer of my Lady, the blessed Mary, from the field of A., the son of B. Amen!

§ 48. Binding the fire from off the stalks and standing corn.

By the Divine Power which extinguished the fiery furnace from off those of the house of Hananiah, Azariah, and Mishael[2], may He extinguish the fire and the flame, that it burn not the heaps of corn and stalks, nor the house of A., the son of B.: by the Divine Power which extinguished the fiery furnace of Mar George, may He extinguish the fire and the flame, that it burn not, nor set light to the heaps of corn, or the stalks, nor to the house of the one who carries these writs. Furthermore, I bind, expel, and extinguish the iron, and again I bind the flint-stone[3], that fire may not proceed from them: I bind the fire that it shall not burn.

The winds and the whirlpools are the work of his Word: and Kedar shall be pastures[4]. He causes the winds to blow, and they cause the waters to descend[5]. I bind their hands and feet (i. e. of the incendiaries); their back shall always be bowed down. I bind the iron and the flint-stone, that no fire may proceed from them. By the Word which Elijah spake,

[1] The Holy Sacrament, Mass, &c. [2] Dan. iii.

[3] Refers to the practice of rubbing steel against flint-stone, so as to produce sparks. The steel for this purpose is called in modern Syriac ܫܡܥܡ (Chakmak), not ܦܘܠܐܕ. The ܟܐܣ is a very hard yellow stone, sharp as a razor, often used to shave with; while ܩܛܐ (Kau) is the name for the cotton used in catching the spark. To make this ܩܛܐ, grass is burnt to cinders, and water is poured on the cinders; the water is allowed to stand for two days, after which it becomes quite yellow; cotton is soaked in it for a few hours; it is then dried, and becomes easily ignited.

[4] *Cf.* Isa. xxi. 16, xlii. 11, &c. [5] Ps. cxlvii. 18.

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

who bound the heavens for three years and six months, so that no rain came down upon the earth: by that selfsame Word I bind the iron and the stone, that no fire shall come out of them, that it may not kindle, nor burn the herbs or the corn of A., the son of B. Amen!

§ 49. For blood coming from the nostril.

Zechariah had his throat cut, and the fountain of waters[1] was stopped. So may the blood of A., the son of B., be stopped. Amen!

Write[2] with the blood of him (whose nose is bleeding) on his forehead with a stalk of wheat.

§ 50. For boys not to cry.

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. In the name of Jamlicha, and Maxinos, and Martlos, and Serapion, and Johanis.

As those seven brothers who slept the sleep (of) 377 years[3], so may A., the son of B., be at rest and sleep; yea, may he sleep the sleep of the man of valour, by the prayer of the prophets and apostles. So be it. Amen!

[1] *Cf.* Jer. ii. 13; Eccles. xii. 6; Zech. xiii. 1; Mark v. 29, &c.

[2] Probably, 'write' the preceding formula: 'Zechariah, &c.'

[3] Referring to seven noble youths of Ephesus who in the Decian persecution concealed themselves in a cavern, in which they slept for several centuries, then awoke for a short time only to expire. *Cf.* the Koran (Sale's edit.), ch. xviii, entitled 'The Cave': 300, 309, and 372 are the years of sleep according to the various versions, whilst the number seven is doubtful as regards the sleepers. Gibbon has the story in one form, giving the name of one of the sleepers as Jamblichus. Citing Gregory of Tours, *De Gloria Martyrum*, i. 9, the names of the seven are given as Constantine, Dionysius, John, Maximian, Malchus, Martinian, and Serapion. For the name Jamlicha or Jamblichus *cf.* 1 Chron. iv. 34. Other names are: Antoninus, Hexecostadianus, Martelius.

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

§ 51. For the man upon whom sorcery had been practised.

Jannes and Jambres[1] practised the magical arts; but they were unable to stand against Moses the prophet. So may there be annulled divination and the bonds of magic from off A., the son of B. So be it. Amen! Amen!

§ 52. The anathema of the Fathers[2], i. e. of Paradise, which avails for all pains.

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. By the prayer of the just and righteous Fathers, Paul, and Antonis (Antonius), and Makris (Macarius), and Arsanis (Arsenius), and Serapion, and Mar Paula of Shemishat, the blessed Enoch and Elijah, Mar John the Baptist, Mar John T'yaya, Mar John of Cashcar, Mar John Agubtaya, Mar John Kank'laya, Mar John Nach'laya, Mar John the Pastor, Mar John of Mobadra (Modra?)[3], Mar John the Golden[4], Mar John of Ṣuṣina (*sic*), Mar John bar Abgar, Mar John bar Martha, Mar John bar Edtha, Mar John Zoebi, Mar John of Dassan, Mar John the Evangelist, Mar John Chemulaya, Mar John of Azrak, Mar John of Jilu, Mar John of Urmiah, Mar John of Anzal, Mar John of Zana[5], Mar John

[1] 2 Tim. iii. 8. These two names (Gk. Ἰαννῆς and Ἰαμβρῆς) occur in the Hebrew garb of יניס (יונום) and ימבריס (ימריס or יומברום); *vide* Midrash Tanḥuma to Exodus xxxii. 1 on the words, 'And when the people saw that Moses delayed, &c.' They are supposed to be but another form of יוחני וממרא Joḥani (Johannes) and Mamre, the two chief magicians of Egypt at the time of Moses, to which a reference occurs in the Talmud, *T. Menaḥoth*, 85 a. This passage is interesting.

[2] For the fuller list of Fathers, see the corresponding passage in Cod. B, § 5.

[3] City of Mesopotamia, not far from the river Tigris (Payne-Smith).

[4] Golden-mouthed, adding ܕܗܒܐ before ܦܡܐ: evidently Chrysostom, 'the golden-mouthed,' known as ܝܘܚܢܢ ܦܡ ܕܗܒܐ.

[5] Jilu, Anzal, Zana are near Urmiah in Turkish Kurdistan. Urmiah ܐܘܪܡܝܐ or ܐܘܪܡܝ occurs as Urmia, Urumijeh, Urumijah, &c.

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

the question-answerer, Mar Azad, Mar Buchtazad, Mar Gushtazad, Mar Simeon of Shenna, Mar Abraham, Mar Georgis the Martyr, and Mar Koriakas (Cyriacus) the Martyr, Mar Augin (Eugenius) and all his order, and Mar Shalita and his order, and Mar Dubina, chief of hermits, and the three hundred of the exalted monastery of Beth Sidra, and Shamuni with her sons, and the poor woman and the two sons of Shushan, Mar Pityon, and Rabban Pityon, by the prayers of Gaddi (Caddis), Makbi (Maccabeus), Tarsi (Thassi), Ḥebron (Avaran), Ḥebṣon (Apphus)[1], Bacchus and Jonadab[2], Eleazar[3], and Shamuni the martyr, Phebe[4], and Tabitha[5], and Ansimus, daughter of kings, Martha[6], and Mary Magdalene[7], and Mar Aḥa, and Mar ʿAbd-īshōʿ. With these their names, and of those others that exist, I bind, anathematize, expel, and extirpate all abominable actions, revenge, and evil spirits, and all the wiles of cursed devils devoted to destruction[8], from the body and from the soul of A., the son of B. So be it. Amen!

§ 53. Cutting[9] out the itch (or 'boil')[10].

Say the benediction over ashes three times.

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. O Itch, brazen serpent! Who is it that showed thee upon the

[1] These five are the names of the five sons of Mattathias (*see* 1 Macc. ii. 1-5).

[2] Bacchus and Jonadab are given in Wright's *Cat. of Syriac MSS. in B.M.* (p. 547), 'written in a later hand on the margin', as two of the seven sons of Shamuni, the other five being given as Makbi, Tarsi, Ḥebron, Ḥebṣon, Gaddi (Gedad)—the very names of the sons of Mattathias.

[3] 2 Macc. vi. 18-31.

[4] Rom. xvi. 1.

[5] Acts ix. 36.

[6] Luke x. 38 sqq.; John xi. 1 sqq.

[7] Matt. xxvii. 56; Mark xv. 40.

[8] According to one reading; or 'I excommunicate', according to the other.

[9] ܩܛܥܐ might mean either 'section' (of a book) or 'cutting out'.

[10] In modern Syriac ܩܘܪܚܐ signifies a 'boil' or 'button', 'sore' or 'itch', and is practically identical with 'leprosy'. There may be a

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

Mountain of Tarmaka[1] and upon the dry log[2] (trunk or root of tree)? Even so dry up the itch of A. B. Therefore may God root thee up, and destroy thee for ever from thy dwelling, and thy root from the land (i.e. surface) of the members of A. B. In the name of I Am That I Am, Almighty God, Adonai, Lord of Hosts, I cut it out on earth; God heals it in heaven. So be it. Amen!

The finish. By the right hand of thy dominion, O my Lord, Our Father which art in heaven, bless, O Lord, the bearer of these writs: protect, O Lord, the bearer of these writs: support the bearer of these writs: shield, O Lord, the bearer of these writs: help, O Lord, the bearer of these writs: may thy mercies and the compassion of thy Godhead be continually poured out in abundance upon the one who bears these writs, now, and at all times, for ever and ever. Amen!

§ 54. DETAILS (METHOD OF RECKONING) CONCERNING SICK PERSONS, FROM WHAT SOURCE THE SICKNESS COMES UPON THEM.

In the name of our Lord, I write the details (method of reckoning) concerning sick persons, from what source (the sickness) comes upon them.

Take the numerical value of his name, and the name of his mother, and subtract[3] (the number) 9 in each case[4].

legend that the 'serpents' of Num. xxi were in reality the plague of 'leprosy', which was sent as a punishment for slander, as in the case of Miriam, the sister of Moses (Num. xii. 1, 2, 10). In Deut. xxviii. 27 we have botch, scab, and itch (ܫܚܢ) in juxtaposition, whereas 'leprosy' is always rendered ܣܥܪ in the Syriac (Scriptures). According to Rabbi Hoshya, of Sichnin, in the name of R. Levi, the serpent was cursed with *leprosy*, seeing that it is spotted and speckled (Midrash Rabba to Genesis iii. 15).

[1] *Cf.* p. 50, B 44 'Mark of Tarmaka'.

[2] Evidently referring to Moses putting the brazen serpent upon the dry pole: Num. xxi. 6-9; John iii. 14, 15.

[3] ܦܪܫ might equally well mean 'divide', for the Syrians did not divide as we do, but by the process of 'subtraction'.

[4] It has been suggested to me that this might mean: Divide by 9 so many times till one 9 or less than 9 remains.

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

If 1 remains, (it implies that) on the first day of the week (Sunday) the illness began; at sunset the Evil Eye took a hold on him from the head, and from the shoulder, and from the neck. Nine days it lasts.

[In] the monastery of Mar John [you will find][1] the prescription (lit. 'writing') for the Evil Eye.

If 2 remains, (it implies that) on the second day of the week (Monday), at the new-moon, the malady commences, (arising) from his stomach, and from his back, and from his heart, and from his entire body. His illness is from God. Three days it lasts.

[In] the monastery of Peter and Paul [you will find] the prescription (lit. 'writing') for every kind (of illness).

If 3 remains, (it implies that) on the third day of the week (Tuesday) the warm and dry sickness (took hold of him): the pestilential atmosphere (lit. 'the air of devils') fell upon him. Let him bathe in water and butter: make three coils of his clothes, put one under his head, one on his right, and one on his left. Sixteen days it lasts.

[In] the monastery of Mar ʿAbd-īshōʿ [you will find] the prescription (lit. 'writing'): I will lift up mine eyes unto the mountains[2].

And if you have 4 remaining (it implies that) on the fourth day of the week (Wednesday) was the atmosphere of the devils. He crossed the water, and did not call upon the name of the Living God: there is, further, the Evil Spirit (which caused the sickness). Let him give alms to the orphans. Seventeen days it lasts.

[In] the monastery of Mar Shalita [you will find] the prescription (lit. 'writing') for the Evil Spirit.

[1] This is the only meaning we can assign to this and the following similar passages.

[2] *Cf.* Ps. cxxi. 1.

Digitized by Google Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

If 5 remains to you, (it implies that) on the fifth day of the week (Thursday) the illness began from over-feeding, and for not having called upon the name of our Lord. The atmosphere of demons fell upon him, and he has, further, the spirit of devils. Sixteen days it will last.

[In] the monastery of Mar Sergius [you will find] the prescription (lit. 'writing') for one who has devils within him, (sprung) from the blood of black hens.

If you have 6 remaining, the sickness began on Friday from being close to a smell. The malady originated from his head, from his heart, and from his chest. He requires a charm of two lengths. Twelve days it will last.

[In] the monastery of my Lady Mary [you will find] the prescription for lunacy.

If 7 remain to you, (it implies that) on the Sabbath Day (Saturday) the creeping fear[1] fell upon him; the sickness (originating) from the lower part of his body[2], and from his heart, and from his head, the trembling came upon him. Fetch earth from seven ways, and from seven tombs[3], and from seven springs of water, and water (from) under the mill, and read over them (the portion):—'In the beginning.'[4] Then let him bathe in them. Twenty-one days the illness will last.

[In] the monastery of Mar George [you will find] the prescription for fear and trembling.

If 8 remains to you, (it means that) on Wednesday he had an evil vision of having been smitten by the Satan. His entire system is deranged. Twenty days it will last.

[In] the monastery of Mar Ezekiel [you will find] the prescription for the evil spirit.

[1] Or fear (called) ܕܚܝܠܐ; *cf.* Deut. xxxii. 24, and Micah vii. 17.

[2] Perhaps the Latin *cauda*.

[3] ܒܝܬ ܩܒܘܪ̈ܐ 'sepulchres', not burying-grounds: *cf.* Matt. xxiii. 29.

[4] Most likely St. John, ch. i.

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

If you have 9 remaining, (it means that) on Friday he was sitting on a clod of mud or on a drain; he did not pronounce (lit. 'cause to come, take') the name of God. Under the threshold of the house the atmosphere of Zarduch fell upon him. Nineteen days it will last.

[In] the monastery of Mar Cyriacus [you will find] the prescription as you wish (i.e. for whatever illness you like).

This manuscript is finished in the blessed month Tammuz, on the 30th day thereof, in the year 2114 of the blessed Greeks [1]. Amen!

This manuscript is finished under the roof (or 'bishopric') of Mar George. Amen!

This manuscript has been written in the name (by order) of the blessed young man, the beautiful branch, Tarveran, son of the deceased Zarunda (?) [2]; his mother is called Elizabeth (?) [3], of the blessed village Shibani. Any one into whose hands this manuscript shall fall, and he does not return it to its owner, shall be under the ban of the 318 Fathers. So be it. Amen!

This manuscript is finished at the hands of the feeble, sinning, wicked, impure, and infirm one, that is, the priest George, son of the deceased Zaia, of the blessed village Shibani. Amen, Amen!

[1] Corresponding to 1802–3.

[2] MS. faulty. Payne-Smith has זרונדת, Zarvandades, nom. duorum e duodecim Magis qui Dūm nostrum adorabant.

[3] MS. faulty; probably Elizabeth.

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

CODEX B

§ 1. By the power of our Lord, Jesus Christ, we begin to write (the work on) 'the Protection of Mankind'.

Foremost above all things, that prayer which our Lord taught his disciples[1]: Our Father which art in heaven, hallowed be thy name. Thy Kingdom come, and thy will be done, as in heaven, so on earth. Give us the bread which we need for the day. Forgive us our trespasses and sins as we also forgive those who sin against us. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: for Thine is the Kingdom, the power, and the glory, for ever and ever. Amen.

§ 2. The Prayer of our father Adam.

We acknowledge Thee, O Lord of All: and thee, O Jesus Christ, we glorify, for thou art the reviver of our bodies, and the redeemer of our souls.

§ 3. The Prayer of the Holy Angels.

O holy God, holy Mighty One, holy Immortal: O our Lord, have pity upon us: O our Lord, receive thou our petition: O our Lord, be gracious unto thy servants who bear these writs (amulets). Amen!

§ 4. The Holy Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ, the preaching of John[2].

In the beginning was the Word, and that Word was with God. And this Word was God, and the same was in the beginning with God. And everything was by his hand, and without him there was not one thing (made) of that which

[1] Matt. vi. 9-13; Luke xi. 2-4. [2] John i. 1-5.

Digitized by Google Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

was. In him was life, and the life was the light of men. And that light shineth in the darkness, and the darkness preventeth it not.

By the power which is concealed in those Ten Holy Words (Commandments) of the glorified Godhead, and by the name I Am That I Am, Almighty God, Adonai, Lord of Hosts, may there be expelled, extirpated, chased and dashed in pieces all those accursed and rebellious demons, devils, and phantoms, and all (evil) working: all temptations, unclean spirits, cruel dreams and dark apparitions: fear and trembling, terror and surprise, dread, anxiety, and weeping to excess: the fever-horror and the three-days' one, aye, all kinds of fever, and febrile ills, inflammations, burnings and piercings: also (when) the child troubles its mother with the pains of travail: and as for tumors and pestilences, the designs of demons, the wiles of apparitions, and the accidents of devils, sweet and harsh musical sounds, and the sweet and harsh noises, all pains and all sicknesses, all wounds and all oppositions, surprises, revenges and Zarduch, and all (evil) working, the nine sicknesses, and Miduch, and the demon and Lilith, [may they all be expelled] from the body and members of him that beareth these writs. Amen!

By that Divine power which healed the mother-in-law of Simon Peter of the fever-horror[1], and cast the devil out of the governor, and by that Will and glorious command that commanded the fish and it spewed out Jonah, and drove Adam out of Paradise: (by that voice) that cried out on the Cross, by that Power that stopped the sun, and caused the moon to stand still, and by those who cry out night and day, 'Holy, Holy, Holy is the Lord, God All-powerful, heaven and earth are full of his glory.' By the prayers, too, of Hezekiah, and by the prayers of my Lady, the blessed Mary, and of Mar John, the forerunner of Christ, may he who bears on his person these writs be helped and healed. Amen!

[1] Matt. viii. 14, 15; Mark i. 30, 31; Luke iv. 38, 39.

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

And as ye go, preach, saying, The Kingdom of Heaven is at hand. Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, and cast out the devils: freely ye have received, freely give[1], and preach my gospel to all the world. He who will believe and be baptized will live, but he who does not believe shall be condemned. Signs shall follow those who believe these things.

By my name devils shall go forth, and they (the believers) shall speak with new tongues: they shall take serpents in their hands, and though they shall drink the deadly poison, it shall not hurt them; and they shall place their hands upon the sick, and they shall be cured.

He (Christ) said: There has been given unto me all dominion in heaven and on earth: and as my Father has sent me, thus do I send you. Go, then, teach all the peoples and baptize them in the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost: and instruct them to observe all that I have commanded you. And lo, I am with you all the days, even unto the end of the world. Amen!

§ 5. The anathema of Paradise[2], which is of avail for all sicknesses and diseases.

In the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost. In like manner as the Lord, the All-powerful God, planted the Garden in Eden, and placed therein a large fountain, and distributed from it the four rivers, Gihon, Pishon, Daklat (Hiddekel), and the great river Euphrates[3]; and they sprang forth and watered the four corners of the world: and just as none of humankind can withstand and prevent them, so, O Lord, God of Might, let not evil men, cursed and deceitful demons, hinderers and devils, fear and trembling and dread, and all sicknesses and diseases have power over [but let them be driven away from][4] the body of him who carries these writs. Amen!

[1] Matt. x. 7, 8.
[2] *Cf.* Cod. A, § 52.
[3] Gen. ii. 8-14.
[4] *Vide* note on text.

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

By Him who looketh at the earth, and it trembles, and at the fountains of water and they turn to blood: by that Presence which dwelt upon Mount Sinai: by the praises of the Cherubim, by the sanctification of the Seraphim, by the powers and sovereignties, by the principality and dominion [1], by the nine regiments of angels who glorify that Chariot upon which shineth the glorious majesty of the Living God. By the creation of Adam and Eve, by the offering of Abel and Jephthah, by the beauty of Seth [2], by the revelation of Enosh [3], by the translation of Enoch [4], by the offerings of the just and righteous patriarchs, by the ark of Noah, by the priests of Melchizedek, by the faith of Abraham, by the sacrifice of Isaac, by the ladder which Jacob saw, by the staff of Moses, by the priesthood of Aaron, by the chastity [5] of Joshua, son of Nun, by the zeal of Phineas, by the strength of Judah, by the prayer of Hannah, by the Nazaritism of Samuel, by the mantle of Elijah, by the garment of Elisha [6], by the Vision which Isaiah saw in the Temple, by the Chariot which Ezekiel saw, by the den of Daniel, by the furnace of the children, by the mysteries which Jonah, the son of Mattai, typified in the belly of the fish [7], by the annunciation (revelation) of John, by the silence of Zechariah, by the coming of our Redeemer, by the Power which descended and dwelt in the Virgin, by his birth in the flesh, by his holy baptism, by his pure fasting, by the Hosannas which the children cried out to him (on his way to Jerusalem), by his great passion on the Cross which was on Golgotha, by the nails and the spears which were fixed in him, by the tomb in which

[1] *Cf.* Eph. vi. 12.

[2] In the Liturgy, &c. Seth is spoken of as 'beautiful'.

[3] Gen. iv. 26. [4] Gen. v. 22–24; Heb. xi. 5.

[5] Celibacy; *lit.* 'virginity', used both of males and females; *cf.* Rev. xiv. 14.

[6] *Cf.* Cod. A, § 38.

[7] Jonah regarded as a type of Christ; three days in the belly of the fish to typify the three days of Christ in the tomb.

Digitized by Google Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

he was placed, by his resurrection after three days, by his ascension to Heaven, by his seat on the right hand (sc. of God), by the Holy Ghost which he sent to his holy apostles, by the preaching of the apostles, by the massacre of martyrs, by the blood of the confessors, by the gospel of those who planted (the tidings), by the tears of hermits, by the goodly service of the monks and those who dwell in holes, by the prayer and petition of all who have been pleasing and are pleasing to thee, O Lord, God of Might, we bind, and anathematize, and expel, and prevent, and distance evil demons and accursed devils, rebellious Satans, wicked and envious people, the wiles of Emirs, fear, trembling, fright and surprise, anxiety and heaviness, the evil and envious eye, sweet and harsh sounds, evil spirits, all calamities and all opposition, [we expel these] from the body and members of the man who bears these writs. Amen!

By the prayers of my Lady, the blessed Mary, mother of Christ, our Redeemer and Saviour, and of the ambassador Mar John the Baptist, by the sufferings of Peter and Paul, and the four Evangelists, Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John, and by the right-hand of Mar Thomas, the Apostle, who touched the side of our Redeemer, and Mar Stephen, the first of martyrs, by Mar Deodorus and Mar Theodorus, and Mar Nestoris (Nestorius) and (by the prayers) of the Syrian teachers, Mar Aprem, Mar Narsai, Mar Abraham, Mar Job, Mar Sharbel, and all their companions. Amen!

And by the prayers of our spiritual fathers, Abba Paulus, and Abba Anṭonis, and Abba Makris (Macarius), and Abba Arsanis (Arsenius), and Abba Evagris, and Abba Paladis, and Abba Ur, and Abba Pasis, and Abba Isaiah, and Abba Paula, the Simple, and Abba Moses of Cush, and Abba Piyur, Superior, and Abba Serapion, and Abba Marcus of Tarmaka, and Abba Aginus, and Abba Chronicus, and Abba Sarmita, and (by the prayers) of all their companions. Amen!

And by the prayers of those of the Eastern and Western

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

(peoples):—Mar Augin, and Mar Shalita, and Mar Sargis (Sergius), and Mar Bacchus, and Mar Shahak, and Mar Cunyapa, and Mar Uchama, and Mar 'Abda, and Titus, and Mar Joseph of Yudablad, and Mar Denḥa, and Mar Babi of Semka, and Mar Sargis of Wăda, and Mar Cudau of Beth Hālē, and Mar Jonah of Inbar, and Mar Simeon of Estūma, and Mar Gabriel of Serapa, and Mar Gavruna, and Mar Jacob who was cut in pieces, and Mar Shabur, and Mar Kurta, and the martyrs of the monastery of Edrē, and Shamuni and her sons, and the poor woman and her two children, and Bar Sahadē, and Mar Maruta and his uncle, and Abdulla of Dūchrana, and Mar Gushtazad, and Mar Simeon of Shenna, and Mar Isaac, and Mar Georgis, and the martyrs of the mount of Niḥ, and Mar Barchisu, and Mar Barkusri, and Mar Elia, and Mar Gabriel, and Mar Michael, and Rabban Hurmizd, and Mar Jacob of Beth Abhē, and Rabban Pityōn of Dassan, and Rabban Joseph the seer, and Mar Kardagh, and Mar Tālya, and Mar 'Abd-īshō' the monk, and Mar Shalita of Rashina, and Mar Joseph, and Rabban Aaron, and Mar Pappa, and Mar Sāba the physician, and Mar Zĕura, and Mar Koma[1], and Mar Domestyanē, and Mar Domat, and Mar Aḥa, and Mar Gniva, and Mar Abraham of Cashcar, and Mar Koriakos (Cyriacus), the boy and his mother, my Lady Julietta, and Mar Zaia, and Mar Azīza, and Mar Shūḥa-l'ishō'[2], and Mar Tamsis, and Mar Cochva, and Mar Gaussa: by the prayers of Mar John the Baptist, and Mar John the Evangelist, and Mar John of Ilumaya, and Mar John the Seer, and Mar John the Pastor, and Mar John of Apma, and Mar John of Liyaya, and Mar John of Shemishat, and Mar (John)[3] of Ṣuṣana, and Mar John bar Malcha, and Mar John bar Zoebi, and Mar John bar Evagra,

[1] Or 'Boma'; the first letter in MS. is indistinct.

[2] Wright spells: Shūbḥa le-Yēshua. *Cf.* the name 'Praise-God' Barebone.

[3] Supply 'John' after 'Mar'.

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

and Mar John bar Narsai, and Mar John of Ḥirta, and Mar John Saba, and Mar John of Ashnaz, and Mar John of Blūk, and Mar John of Anzal, and Mar John of Ḥetrē, and Mar Elia Abuḥalim, and Mar Shamli the Just, with all the just and righteous ones, and the companies of these names of saints, they themselves and their disciples, those who have died and those who are still living, as for the names of all of them, you know them as they are inscribed in the books. By this ban shall be bound, anathematized, expelled, prevented and despatched all cursed and rebellious demons, Satans and devils.

§ 6. The anathema of my Lady, the blessed Mary, which is of avail for sick persons.

The prayer, request, petition, and supplication of her full of grace, my Lady, the blessed Mary, mother of Christ, our Redeemer and Preserver: at the time when she came down from the Mount of Eden, and from near Paradise, and came to the city Jerusalem, and when our Lord, having entered, there arose the noise of babes and children who cried out and shouted, saying[1]: 'Hosanna in the highest: Hosanna to the son of David: blessed be he that cometh in the name of the Lord!' and all the multitudes (lit. assemblies) were carrying branches of trees, and were singing unto our Lord while he was riding on the colt which was tamed, and it was praised by the multitudes, who placed their garments before our Lord: and (when) he saw Mary, his mother, and said unto her, O mother, whence comest thou? and she replied and said: From the country of Eden I come, in order to ask of thee one request. Our Lord answered and said unto her, I will grant thee thy request, and more than thy request. Thereupon my Lady Mary asked on behalf of the sick, that they may be healed, and regarding the sorely pressed, that they may be enlarged, yea exceedingly. [Thus did she speak]

[1] *Cf.* Matt. xxi and Mark ix.

Digitized by Google Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

O my Lord, my Son, and my Salvation! [I pray] for the barren among women that they may bear: that, by thy power, O Lord, they who bear may bring forth sons who will be a blessing, and daughters of righteousness: that the barren may conceive, the sick be healed, and those who are sore pressed receive enlargement; and that the women who bear, those whose children are strangled by this deceitful demon, who for a man assumes the form of women, and for women the form of men, [I pray, that they may be protected against her] who assumes the form of a hateful woman, whose appearance enslaves, and strikes the fruit of the womb, and takes captive weak minds after its wickedness, as though she would be unto them a help. People call her by many names: some, by that of 'the strangling mother of boys': some, Miduch: some Zarduch. And now, O my Lord, listen to the prayer of the one who bore thee, and prevent and expel this demon that she do not injure nor approach thy servants who carry this invocation. [I pray] by thy great and terrible Name, and by the power of thy Invisible Father who is concealed in thee, and by the power of the Holy Ghost which dwelleth within thee, and by the power of the Cherubim and the Seraphim and the Heavenly Hosts, those who bear and glorify the Throne of thy Divinity: and by the prayers of the prophets, apostles, martyrs, confessors, fathers, and teachers. So be it. Amen!

§ 7. The anathema of Mar 'Abd-īshō', the monk and hermit.

The prayer, request, petition, and supplication of Mar 'Abd-īshō', the monk and hermit of God, who was among the dumb beasts on the Friday, which is the Passion (sc. day) of our Lord and Redeemer, at the time when the evil spirit, in the likeness of a hateful woman of dark appearance, was coming down from the Mount of Eden, and she appeared unto him, and called him by name, 'Abd-īshō': and he said

Digitized by Google Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

unto her, Who art thou? She replied and said:—I am a woman, and will be your partner. Thereupon the saintly Mar ʿAbd-īshōʿ, as soon as he perceived that she was a wicked and unclean spirit, bound her, and cursed and tied her up, saying: You are not empowered to show your might and strength and craft over the men-servants and women-servants of God who carry these formulae. And furthermore, I conjure thee by Him at whom angels and men tremble, that if thou hast any other names, reveal it to me, and show me, and hide it not. She said unto him: 'I will reveal it unto thee, though I desire it not. I have twelve other names. Whosoever will write them and hang them upon himself, or place them in his house, his house will I not enter, nor [approach] his children. First, Miduch: second, Edilta: third, Mouelta: the fourth they call Lilita and Malvita and the Strangling Mother of boys.' Thereupon the saintly Mar ʿAbd-īshōʿ, as soon as he perceived that she was an evil and unclean spirit, bound her, and cursed her, and tied her up, and said unto her, You are not empowered to show your might and strength and craft over the servant of the Living God who carries these writs: and furthermore, I conjure you by the One, at whom angels and men tremble, that if you have any other names, reveal it to me, and show me, and hide nothing from me. She replied unto him: I will reveal it unto thee, though I desire it not. I have twelve other names. Whosoever will write them and hang them upon himself, his house will I not enter, nor do harm unto his wife, nor unto his children, nor unto anything which he hath or will have. My first name (is) Gĕos: second, Edilta: third, Lāmbros: fourth, Martlos: fifth, Yāmnos: sixth, Sāmyos: seventh, Domos: eighth, Dirba: ninth, Apiton: tenth, Pegogha: eleventh, Zarduch, Lilita, Malvita, and the Strangling Mother of boys. Then the saintly Mar ʿAbd-īshōʿ said unto her: I bind you off him who carries these writs in the name of the God of Gods and Lord of Lords, and in the name of the Being who is from ever-

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

lasting: may there be bound, doomed, and expelled all accursed and rebellious demons, and all evil and envious persons, and all calamities from off him who carries these writs!

§ 8. The anathema of Mar George, the glorious martyr, which is of avail against fear.

The prayer, request, petition, and supplication of Mar George, the glorious martyr, which he prayed, requested, and petitioned before God at the time of his martyrdom. He put his knees in (the attitude of) prayer, and said: O Lord, God of Hosts, I request and petition thy grace, grant me this demand, that every one who shall make mention of thy Holy Name, Lord Jesus, and my name, thy servant George, no harm shall happen unto him carrying these writs, nor fear, nor trembling, nor surprise, nor evil visions, nor the evil and envious eye. Remove from him pains and sicknesses, fear and trembling, and those visions which come by night and by day: and every one who writes and hangs upon himself thy Holy Name—Lord Jesus Christ, and my name, thy servant George, may there be unto him neither fear nor trembling, nor anxiety, nor surprise, nor visions of hard dreams, nor dark phantasies, nor the evil and envious eye: but let there be bound, doomed, and expelled all pains and sicknesses, and calamities from off him who carries these writs, and grant him his goodly requests from out of the Treasure-house of thy Compassion, by the prayers of those on high (angelic beings) and the supplication of those below, and by the anathema of Mar George, the glorious martyr, and Mar Simon Peter, and Mar Babi, and Mar Cyprian, and Mar Sassan, and of all the martyrs and saints of our Lord, for ever and ever. Amen!

§ 9. Concerning the Evil and Envious Eye.

The Evil Eye went forth from the eye of the heart, and the angel Gabriel met her, and said unto her, 'Whither goest

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

thou, O daughter of destruction?' She replied unto him: 'I am going to destroy men and women, male and female children, and the souls of beasts and fowls.' The angel Gabriel addressed her: 'Have you not been to Paradise and seen the great God—Him whom thousands upon thousands, and myriads upon myriads of angels surround? By his Name may there be bound by me, and I bind you, O Evil and Envious Eye, the eye of strangers, the eye of those dwelling in our midst, the eye of people far off, the eye of those who are near, the green-coloured eye, and the blue-coloured eye, the dark-grey eye, and the tearful eye, and the eye of the seven evil ones, from off the body and members, from off the servants, from off the sheep and oxen, from off the vineyards and fields of him who carries these writs, through the prayers of my blessed Lady Mary, and of Mar John the Baptist. So be it. Amen!'

§ 10. [Ban for] the fold of cattle.

'Seven accursed brothers, accursed sons! destructive ones, sons of men of destruction! Why do you creep along on your knees and move upon your hands?' and they replied: 'We go on our hands, so that we may eat flesh, and we crawl along upon our hands, so that we may drink blood.' As soon as I saw it, I prevented them from devouring, and I cursed and bound them in the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, saying: 'May you not proceed on your way, nor finish your journey, and may God break your teeth and cut the veins of your neck and the sinews thereof, that you approach not the sheep nor the oxen of the person who carries [sc. these writs]! I bind you in the name of Gabriel and Michael. I bind you by that angel who judged the woman that combed (the hair of) her head on the eve of holy Sunday. May they vanish as smoke from before the wind for ever and ever. Amen!'

Digitized by Google Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

§ 11. Concerning lunacy.

In the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost. O Lord, God of Hosts, and Possessor of all! Thou hast said in thy Gospel, that 'every one who asketh receiveth, and he that seeketh findeth, and it shall be given unto him[1]'. So also now, O Lord, God of Hosts, I ask of thee on behalf of thy servant who carries these writs (regarding) the bitter sickness which is called 'lunacy': mayest thou send the angel which bears words of compassion and of healing, and may he who carries these formulae be healed from the sickness of lunacy, through the prayer of Mar Jacob[2], who was killed by the violent Jews with a fuller's club at the time when he suffered martyrdom. Thou, O Lord, aid him carrying these writs. Amen!

§ 12. [Of avail] before kings, rulers, prefects, satraps, and chiefs.

In the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost. I clothed myself in secret with the Father, and openly I am wrapped with the Son, and mysteriously doth the Holy Spirit dwell within me: verily I fear no evil. [Mary] met Elizabeth, and the boy leapt in her womb[3] over against the boy of Mary, through the mystery which was between them. As regards the one who beholds the bearer of these writs, I bind, and doom, and chase, and annihilate him by the word which our Lord said unto his disciples: 'Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven[4].' Thus, O Lord, God of Hosts, I bind, curse, chase, annihilate kings, rulers, prefects, governors, centurions, magistrates, sub-officers, and officers, men and women, that they shall not speak evilly and hatefully with the one who carries these writs; by that power and by that garment with which

[1] Matt. vii. 7, 8; Luke xi. 9, 10.
[2] James, called the brother of Jesus.
[3] Luke i. 41.
[4] Matt. xviii. 18 and xvi. 19.

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

Alexander, the son of Philip, was clothed: he who subdued the whole earth: thus, O Lord, God of Hosts, may he who carries these writs be clothed in the garments of victory and salvation before kings, lords, rulers, prefects, and magistrates. So be it. Amen!

This book is finished by the hand of the feeble one[1], Daniel, son of the priest Cushābā of Alkoosh, and unto God be the glory.

CODEX C

§ 1. By the power of our Lord we write the Book of Protection, Amen! In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost, the Holy Gospel of our Lord, Jesus Christ, the preaching of John[2]:—

[*Cf.* A, §§ 4, 13, 33, and B, § 4.]

In the beginning was the Word, and that Word was in the beginning with God, and God was [the Word]. In the beginning it was with God. And all was by his hand, and without him there was not one thing that existed. In him was life; and the life was the light of men. That light lighteth the darkness, which overcame it not.

By the power of those Ten Holy Words of the Lord God, by the name, I am that I am, God Almighty, Adonai, Lord of Hosts, I bind, excommunicate and destroy, I ward off, cause to vanish, all evil, accursed, and maddening (lit. 'misleading') pains and sicknesses, adversaries, demons, rebellious devils, also the spirits of lunacy, the spirit of the stomach, the spirits of the heart, the spirits of the head, the spirits of the eyes, the ills of the stomach, the spirit of the teeth, also the evil and envious eye, the eye that smiteth and pitieth

[1] This last page is torn: *vide* note in text. [2] i. 1–5.

Digitized by Google Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

not, the green-coloured eye, the eye of every kind, the eye of all spirits of pain in the head[1], pain on one side of the head, sweet and soft (doleful) pulsations, seventy-two such sweet and mournful noises, also the fever, cold and hot, visions fearful and false dreams, as are by night and by day; also Lilith, Malvita, and Zarduch, the dissembling (or 'compelling') demon, and all evil pains, sicknesses, and devils, bound by spell, from off the body and soul, the house, the sons and daughters of him who beareth these writs, Amen, Amen!

§ 2. The Ban of Mar George, the Martyr.

[*Cf.* A, § 5, B, § 8.]

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. The prayer, petition, and supplication of Mar George, the triumphant martyr, which he prayed and asked of God, the Saviour, at the time of martyrdom, placing his knee in (the attitude of) prayer, and said: O Lord God, All-powerful, as for every one who will make mention of thy Holy Name, O Lord, Jesus Christ, and the name of Georgis, may there not come to him either terror, trembling, anxiety, or anger, nor one of the evil pains, sicknesses, accursed demons that lead astray; rebellious Satan and envious evil ones; fearful visions and the faces of evil devils, demons, and the evil spirit; the eye of all wicked men and rebellious ones; nor fear, trembling, visions demoniacal, fright, bonds of magic; nor Lilith and Zaduch, the demon Malvita, mother of strangled children, boys and girls, the souls of the birds of heaven, all pains, evil sicknesses, rebellious ones, and visions fearful; nor the sweet sounds of the head, seventy-two evil sounds, and accursed adversaries that lead one astray, rebellious and envious, evil ones; may all wounds, and all dire sicknesses be kept away from the house of him who carries these scraps, Amen!

[1] For the spirit *Ṣlaḥta*, *cf.* Talmud, *T. Sabbath*, 90 a; *Gittin*, 68 b, &c.

Digitized by Google Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

§ 3. Binding the tongue of the ruler.

[*Cf.* A, §§ 6, 7; B, § 12.]

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost.

By the name Gabriel, Michael, Ariel[1]; by the name Michael, Azriel[2], Shamshiel, Ḥarshiel, Sarphiel, Nuriel; by the name, I am that I am, God Almighty, Adonai, Lord of Hosts; by the name Shamshiel, Ṣuṣniel, Shamiel, Ḥiniel, Zadikiel, Prukiel, Sahariel, Zakiel, Diniel, Eshiniel, Takifiel, Gabriel, the mighty one, Shamshiel, Sahariel, Makiel, Yomiel, Cukbiel, Shufiel, Mariel, Mehalalel, Zatriel, Umiel, Ḥshaḥshiel, Tariel, Aziziel[3], Maniel, Samiel. By these holy names, I bind, ban, stop the mouth and tongues of evil men, jealous and wicked judges, emirs, satraps[4], governors, men in authority, rulers and chiefs[5], executioners, prefects, the foreigner, the gentile, the infidel. I bind the mouths of all wicked judges, and all the sons of Adam and Eve, evil ones, men, women, and children; I bind their tongues and lips, their minds and thoughts, those of wicked ones, rebels, judges, court-officials, and prefects; and the lips of the emir, prefects, executioners, satraps, and rulers. I bind the tongues and mouths of these wicked ones by that Word which our Lord spake to his disciples: 'Whatever you shall bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven.' I bind them from off him who carries this charm!

[1] *Cf.* Ezra viii. 16.

[2] *Cf.* 1 Chron. v. 24.

[3] *Cf.* 1 Chron. xv. 20; Ezra x. 27.

[4] ܐܣܛܪܦ the same as ܐܣܛܪܦ 'satrap'; *cf.* B, § 12 (heading).

[5] ܪܫܝ, ܪܫܝܐ, and ܪܫܝܢܐ seem to be different forms of one and the same word; even ܡܪܫܝ occurs (Castelli), all connected with root *reg.* (rex). In B, § 12 (heading), we have ܫ vice ܣ; the probability is, that ܫ or ܣ would be elided in pronunciation, and hence the form ܪܫܝ; whilst the careless speaker would add ܐ after ܫ and pronounce ܪܫܝܐ.

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

§ 4. Binding the teeth.

[*Cf.* A, § 17, B.M. § 66.]

Pronounce the blessing upon bread, Amen! In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. In the name of the Living God, the Saviour, and Mar Thomas, Mar Pachumos[1], Mar Dormesan, Mar Horkus[2], Mar Harkles; by these holy names, we beseech thee, when the teeth chatter, or the evil spirit of the sweet sound (knocks), bless the bread; let him eat, and the teeth of A., the son of B., shall be healed. Amen, Amen!

§ 5. Binding the ox asleep in the yoke[3].

[*Cf.* A, § 24.]

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. By the prayer of Abba Jonah, Mar Shalita, Mar Milis, and Malchizedek[4], the priest and minister; and by the gentleness of all those at rest and laid low; by that Power which subjected heaven and earth, angels and men; so may this ox, that of A., the son of B., be subjected to its yoke; may the tread[5] be obedient to its yoke, to its master, by the prayer of my Lady, the blessed Mary, Mar John, Amen!

§ 6. The ant that falls upon the wheat.

[*Cf.* B.M. § 59.]

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. Go forth, O ant, from within this wheat, that of A., the son

[1] The fuller form for 'Pachum' (*cf.* A, § 5, where the name has ܐ not ܗ).

[2] From the script it is difficult to determine positively whether the name is 'Horrus' or 'Horkus'.

[3] If we read ܕܚܒܠ ܬܘܪܐ, the heading would run: 'Binding the ox that injures the cattle.'

[4] Gen. xiv. 18; Ps. cx. 4; Heb. v. 6.

[5] According to the text; if according to my note, 'may the ox be obedient, &c.'

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

of B., just as the children of Israel went forth into the wilderness, by the hand of Moses, the prophet; just as Adam went forth from the Garden, Jonah[1], Daniel from the dungeon, Hananiah from the fiery furnace, Noah from the ark; so, O ant, go forth from within the wheat of A., the son of B., by the Loving God, the Saviour, Amen, Amen!

§ 7. Vermin[2] that come upon men.

Pronounce the blessing over the dust of the mole; cast it upon the vermin: (for) vermin that come upon possessions, bless the dust in the name of our Lord, Jesus Christ, and of Gabriel, chief of the holy Angels . . .[3]. He sowed sand and reaped sand, and did not tread down the standing-corn. In like manner, there shall not come any vermin upon A., the son of B., or the goats, or the oxen, in the name of the living Christ, Amen! So be it!

§ 8. Binding the fire from the stone jar.

[*Cf.* A, § 48.]

Pronounce the blessing over wood. In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. I bind this fire, this jar; this fire, and this wheat-flour; that it burn not, nor inflame[4], neither to the right nor to the left; may it be turned to its former and original nature; may it be bound by me through the four holy angels that bear the throne of the Living God, the Saviour! I bind this jar, that it kindle not to the right, nor burn to the left. May it be bound until I loosen it in the name of the Father, the Son, and the Living Spirit, Amen, Amen!

[1] The words 'from the belly of the fish', which we should expect, are omitted (*cf.* B, § 5).

[2] *Lit.* 'worms'.

[3] *See* note to Text.

[4] The original ܕܠܐ ܕܠܐ ܕܡܐ ܕܠ can scarcely stand; we should have to read something like ܕܠܡ ܕܠܐ ܕܡܡ ܕܠ, and I have translated accordingly.

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

LOOSENING THE FIRE OF THE JAR. Before you begin its formula, recite three times the three words: 'Compassionate me, God!' Recite three times: 'I am loosened . . . as the fire that burneth.'

§ 9. IN THE NAME OF THE FATHER AND THE SON. BINDING[1] THE BOIL (OR 'SCAB'). [*Cf.* A, § 53.]

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. And Moses said unto his brethren, Go unto the land of Egypt and make unto you a brazen serpent[2], and put it in Midian; and one shall say, Let the children of Israel come, and there shall dissolve (drop) this boil, this scab, by the great Name of the Living God, by the name of the Glorified Trinity, by the name of the nine regiments of the holy angels. The Physician that heals all pains, the Healer of all sicknesses and of all wounds, our Lord and God heals the scab from the body of A., the son of B., Amen!

§ 10. BEFORE THE EMIR AND THE JUDGE. [*Cf.* A, §§ 6, 7; B, § 12.]

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. I bind and stop the mouths, the tongues, and lips, of wicked and tyrannical people from off him who carries this order, these writings; I bind them, excommunicate them, as the horse (is bound) by the bridle, as the ox in the yoke, as the dead in the grave, as the stars in the heavens, as the fish in the sea; may they be bound by me by the ban[3] falling from heaven upon the mouths and the tongues of

[1] If ⲕⲁⲓⲕ be the corrected reading, it is a form derived from ⲭⲁⲓ 'bind'.

[2] *Cf.* Num. xxi. 8–9.

[3] The word ⲕⲁⲗⲱⲥ in the text makes no sense whatsoever; I have, therefore, proposed ⲕⲁⲛⲱⲥ.

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

evil and violent men, emirs, kings, magistrates, rulers, tyrants, satraps, prefects, avaricious ones; in the name of Gabriel, Michael, in the name of Sarphiel, by the name, I am that I am, God Almighty, Adonai, Lord of Hosts, I bind the mouths and tongues of evil men, tyrants, military officials, and magistrates, all wicked and violent men, from him who bears this charm, by the Living Sign of the Cross of the Lord God, by the Name of the true Father[1], Amen!

§ 11. Binding the prefects: binding the tongue.

[*Cf.* B.M. § 55.]

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost.
ARGI, DRGI, BRGI, ZRGI, MRGI, HRGI[2].

* * * * *

And the Sun and Moon[3] may be with him who bears this charm, as God loved Moses, chief of the Hebrews, as God loved David, as God loved the prophet Daniel.

[1] For this expression, *see* John xviii. 38 and Acts x. 34.

[2] A comparison between this passage and the parallel passage in B.M. § 55 will reveal, in a manner perhaps more striking than in any other passage of this volume, how apparent errors in writing can baffle the most ingenious attempts at explanation. The scribe undoubtedly wrote down from memory or copied by rote, without in many cases even understanding the meaning of the words he put down; hence the jumble of unintelligible expressions.

Whether here ⲁⲫⲣⲟⲇⲓⲧⲏ (as one word) is 'Aphrodite' (Venus), and ⲡⲓⲁ (the ⲡⲁⲓⲁ of B.M.) is 'Kronos' (Saturn), and they are two of the seven names derived from the stars, taken as representing guardian spirits, I will not determine. Even the word ⲛⲓ in B.M. may be ⲛⲓⲏ of C. Again, ⲁⲣⲧⲉⲙⲟⲥ, ⲁⲛ may be the 'Artemus' of A, § 44, and ⲥⲓⲙⲱⲛ may be Simon Magus. In this section we have, indeed, the Mystery of Magic.

[3] Though the MS. has ⲛⲓⲟⲩ 'Light', there is no doubt ⲛⲓⲟⲩⲉ 'Moon' is the right word.

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

§ 12. HURT[1] (?) TO THE BACK. [Cf. A, § 10.]

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost; in the name of the Living God, the powerful One; the Saviour, compassionate and merciful, art thou; in thine abundant mercy, in thy lovingkindness, who in thy compassion didst silence, bidding the sea be still, and thou wast magnified; O Lord, by thy great Power, O mighty One, and Master (?) of all, assuage, I pray thee, this bitter stroke both from the back and side of A., the son of B., by the prayer of my Lady Mary, the blessed, Amen, Amen! So be it!

§ 13. BINDING THE NAVEL[2]. [*Cf.* A, § 45.]

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. I bind the navel of A., the son of B., in the spot where it will never be moved, in its place, just as the ox in the yoke, the dead in the grave, the fish in the sea, the horse by the bridle, the camel by the cord, the star in the expanse of heaven, the tree which is fixed in the ground, so do I bind the navel of A., the son of B., by the living Sign of the Cross, Amen!

§ 14. BINDING THE WOLF FROM OFF THE CATTLE. [*Cf.* A, § 35.]

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. The prayer and petition of Mar Daniel, the great prophet, at the time when they threw him into the den of lions, and he prayed, placing his knee in (the attitude of) prayer, and saying: O Lord God, the Powerful, we pray of Thee that as regards every one who shall make mention of Thy holy Name, O our Lord, Jesus Christ, and of my name Daniel,

[1] Wright renders the word 'lumbago'.

[2] If the word be ܟܘܣܐ (not ܟܘܣܝ), then read 'joint' here and in the other lines where 'navel' is mentioned. The same applies to the parallel passage in A, § 45.

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

neither the wolf, nor the bear, nor the panther, nor the sow, shall come to the lambs of him who carries these writs: the mouths, tongues, and teeth of the wolf, the bear, and the panther shall be closed against the goats, the sheep, the ox of him who bears this charm, Amen!

§ 15. Binding the dog. [*Cf.* A, § 21.]

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost.

Mary and our Lord were walking on the way, and Mary was speaking unto our Lord, when lo a dog came up, and our Lord said unto Mary: See, I bind and stop them with chains of iron and stones of brass, and the iron shall come into their soul and into the flesh of the feet of these dogs of robbers, and they shall not bark at, nor have power over him who bears this charm, nor rob.

§ 16. Illness[1] (?) of the stomach. [*Cf.* A, § 25.]

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost.

In the name of Pūka, Mar Pūka, Mar Nūka, Mar Pūka, O illness (?) of the stomach, Go forth from the stomach of A., the son of B., Go forth from . . . to the nerves, from (these) to the hands, the bones, from the bones to the nerves, from (these) to the hand, from (these) to the flesh, from (thence) to the skin, from the skin to the waste and dry rock, in the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost, in the name of Mar Mamas, Mar Avin, by the living Sign of the great Cross, by the prayer of the blessed Mary, Amen!

§ 17. Binding the fever. [*Cf.* A, § 28.]

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost.

THSIMA[2] upon the fever of A., the son of B.; ASIMA upon the fever of A., the son of B.; ZUSIMA upon the fever

[1] If so, it is formed from 'malus'.

[2] I must leave these four names without any explanation; they are probably but mystical combinations of letters.

Digitized by Google Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

of A., the son of B.; ABRHIMA upon the fever of A. (the son of B.), by the prayer of blessed Mary, Mar Simon Peter, John, Paul the blessed Apostle, Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John, Amen!

§ 18. Loosening[1] the fruit-crops from the cattle.

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost. KIKI, KIKI, MIKI, MKI, KI.

Cut off a piece of the sowing seed of the plots from the house, from the area, from the dwelling of A., the son of B., in the name of the Father, the Saviour, his Holy Son, the Holy Ghost, Amen!

And (by) the fragrance concealed in thy Name, Oh that thou would'st cause (the silence?) of the desolation to cease, and again . . . Draw out this thorn of A., son of B., by these names I bind this thorn; Jah does in no way prosper it: in the name of ΠΙΠΙΙ (?), Simon, Markun (Marcian), and Mani (Manes), Amen!

§ 19. On the Evil Eye[2]. [*Cf.* A, § 23, B, § 9.]

. . . . . .

boys and girls, the soul of cattle, the fowl of heaven; and Gabriel, the angel, said unto her: Hast thou not been up to Paradise, nor seen the Living God, Him to whom thousands upon thousands, and myriads of myriads of holy angels minister, and who sanctify his Name? You are bound by me, and I bind you, and excommunicate you, and destroy you, O Evil and Envious Eye, eye of the seven evil and envious neighbours, eye of all kinds, the eye that woundeth and pitieth not, the eye of the father, the eye of the mother[3],

[1] I regard my rendering of this section but as an attempt at a difficult solution. Is the original correct?

[2] I add this heading; it is wanting in the original, as are also the opening words of the Charm, to supply which see parallels in A and B.

[3] I have a strong suspicion based upon B, § 9, 100, that ܐܡܐ of

Digitized by Google Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

the eye of the foreigner, the eye of the gentile, (the eye of the foreigner), the dark-grey eye, the jealous eye, the caerulean eye, (the eye of those far off), the eye of all wicked men, the eye of those far off and those near, the eye of all kinds, the eye of man and woman, the eye of old men and old women, the eye of evil and envious men, the eye of the infidel, from the house, from the possessions, from the sons and daughters, from whatever else there may be to him who bears this charm, Amen!

§ 20. Concerning blood coming from the nostril.

[*Cf.* A, § 49.]

Zachariah came to Cana; the waters dried up, and the blood dried up. Thus may the blood of A., the son of B., dry up from the nostril, Amen, Amen!

Write upon the eyes, Amen!

§ 21. Binding the dream. [*Cf.* A, § 36.]

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost.

In the name of our Lord, Jesus Christ, and in the name of Mar Christopher and Mar Pityon, and the revered of yore, I bind the false dreams that are by night and day, all the phantasies of accursed evil demons that mislead, from off him who bears this charm, in the name of the Father, the Son, and Holy Ghost, Amen!

Before you begin the word of the passage ordained: 'The King hath sent,' begin, 'In the name of the Father,' Amen!

§ 22. Binding the scorpion. [*Cf.* A, § 38.]

[As the text here is most corrupt, it cannot be translated as it stands. I, therefore, refer the reader to the corresponding and more correct passages in A and B.M.]

the MS. is a phonetic error for ܕܡܥܬܐ 'of tears', 'tearful', and this in spite of the word ܕܡܥܐ preceding, which seems to have crept in by an afterthought, suggested by ܥܝܢܐ.

Digitized by Google Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

§ 23. Binding the serpent (lit. 'sea-monster'). [*Cf.* A, § 37.]

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost.

The voice of the enchanter and men wise in magic lore; the ear is stopped, that it will not hear; root out, O Lord, the teeth of the lions (!) as water that is poured out; I bind the black serpent, the red serpent, the dark-grey serpent, the silent serpent, the sea-monster, son of the sea-monster, Zargin, Zargin, Zerizin, Zargigin[1]; I bind them by Jeremiah the prophet, by Moses, and by Daniel; I bind all kinds of serpents and reptile evil and low from off the body and soul, from the children of him who carries this charm, Amen!

§ 24. Loosening the chase. [*Cf.* A, § 14.]

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost.

In the same manner as God commanded the just and righteous Noah, (saying): 'Make unto thee an ark of wood, and gather therein all creeping things, all the winged fowl of heaven', so may there be gathered the birds and winged creatures of the air in front of him who bears these writs; may the spoil (of the chase) be sent from the east and from the west, from the north and from the south, from the seas, from islands, from the mountains, from the heights; from every spot may the sport be sent in the case of him who bears this charm, by the prayer of Mar Simon Peter, Andrew[2], Matthew, Mark, Luke, John, and Paul, Amen!

§ 25. The ban of Mar 'Abd-Īshō', the saint. [*Cf.* B, § 7.]

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost.

The prayer and petition of Mar 'Abd-Īshō', the monk and hermit of the Living God, he who dwelt forty years in the

[1] *Cf.* the similar expressions in A, § 19, and B.M. § 55 (Appendix).

[2] Matt. i. 18, &c.; Acts i. 13.

Digitized by Google Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

mountain, smitten as regards his legs, torn on the eve of the Sabbath, the day of the Passion of our Lord, the Redeemer; and there appeared to him the soul of the Evil Spirit in the guise of a hateful vulgar woman, a frightful vision, and she called him by name[1]. . . . Martlos, six; Salmios[2], seven; Apiton, eight; Dirba, nine; Pegoga, ten; Lilita, eleven; Malvita, twelve; Zarduch, the dissembling (or 'compelling') demon, the strangling mother of boys and girls. Then the holy Mar 'Abd-īshō', with a zeal divine, equipped (lit. clad) with bond, anathema, and bar, said to her: Thou art bound and I bind thee, I ban thee, and I destroy thee, in the name of the God of gods, the Lord of lords, the great and glorified King, in the name of Emanuel[3], which symbolizes (signifies) 'With us is our God', in the name of Him who formed Adam out of the dust, in the name of Gabriel, Michael, in the name of Azriel, in the name of Sarphiel, in the name[4] —.

§ 26. The anathema of Paradise, of avail for all things. [*Cf.* A, § 52, B, § 5.]

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost.

By the prayers of our just and righteous Fathers, Abba Marcus, Abba Serapion, Abba Dubina, Abba Paulus, Abba Moushé, Abba Thomis, Abba Sargis, Mar John the Evangelist, Mar John the Baptist, Mar John Avila, Mar John Sābā, Mar John of Ḥerta, Mar John Tyaya, Mar John of Baka, Mar John of Tura, Mar John of Neḥila, Mar John the Seer, Mar John of Jilu, Mar John Naḥlaya, Mar John Taba, Mar John the Teacher, Mar John Baeya, Mar John of Ḥetra, Mar John of Shenna, Mar John of Dassan, Mar John of Anzal, Mar John of Ashnu, Mar John of Naza, Mar John of Rabana (or Cabana).

[1] Part of the text is clearly omitted here; *cf.* B, § 7.

[2] In B we have 'Samyos'.

[3] Isa. vii. 14; viii. 8.

[4] Abrupt termination.

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

§ 27. The gate of [or 'section on'] grain[1].

[*Cf.* A, § 15.]

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost.

O Lord, God Almighty, Lord of all souls and spirits that are in heaven and earth, the Creator of our father Adam, who breathed in him the breath of life, made him rule over all things, He who spake unto the just and righteous Noah, 'Prepare unto thyself an ark of wood and gather therein all things, of the creeping things, of winged creatures, of the fowl, of the cattle'; thus at the command of the Lord God, and in the name of that great Angel, chief of the holy angels, helpers, may there be gathered all the good things to the house of him who bears this charm, from every place, from every spot, from all positions, from the east, from the west, from the south, and from the north, fine provision and good fortune (lit. grain), aye and beautiful, Amen, to the house of him who bears this charm, in the name of the Living God, the Saviour, in the name of Christopher[2], Hippocrates (?)[3], and holy Susannah[4]; by that Power, great and mighty, that moveth from the heaven and the earth, may there come the good things to the house of him who bears this charm, by the Living Sign of the Cross of our Lord God, Amen, Amen. So be it!

§ 28. Binding the gun of the warriors.

[*Cf.* A, §§ 9, 16.]

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost.

The voice of the Lord cutting the flame of fire; the voice of the Lord against Gog and Magog; the voice of the Lord against the craft of philosophers, against the war-implements of evil men, the profane, the foreigner, the infidel; by that Word of our Lord, Jesus Christ, do I bind the mouths of

[1] Perhaps also in a figurative sense: business, fortune, success.

[2] *Cf.* § 21 of this MS. [3] ܗܝܦܘܩܪܛܝܣ (?). [4] Luke viii. 3.

Digitized by Google Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

their guns, the flints, the war-instrument, the spear. May their eyes be darkened, so that they shall not see! By that Voice that cried aloud on the Cross, saying: 'My God, my God, why hast Thou forsaken me?' by that Power do I bind the guns of evil and wicked men from off him who bears this charm, by the prayer of Mar George, the triumphant martyr, Amen, Amen!

§ 29. The gate of [or 'section on'] the way.

In the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost.

The God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, the God of Jacob; the God of the just and righteous Fathers!

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

Digitized by Google

Original from
PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

Digitized by Google

Original from
PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

I add here B.M. § 11 which is also wanting in A:—

ܫܘܪܐ ܕܒܪܐ ܐܚܪ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܐܢܫ
ܠܥܠܡ ܠܐ ܢܚܝܐ

ܡܫܬܐ ܡܫܠܚ ܗܘ ܕܐ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܐܢܫ ܠܐ ܢܫܒܘܩ ܠܗ ܠܚܛܗ̈ܐ
ܐܠܐ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܐܢ ܒܪ ܐܢܫ ܡܫܬܒܘܩ ܠܗ ܠܟܠ ܚܛܗ̈ܐ ܘܠܟܠ ܓܕܦ̈ܐ
ܕܐܡܪ ܒܗ̈ ܐܢ ܒܪ ܐܢܫ ܕܝܢ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܝ ܚܛܗ̈ܐ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ
ܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܝ ܚܛܗ̈ܐ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܐ ܐܚܛܐ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܐ ܐܚܛܝ ܐܢ
ܐܡܪ ܠܐ ܐܚܛܐ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܐ ܐܚܛܝ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܐ ܐܚܛܐ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ
ܠܐ ܐܚܛܝ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܐ ܐܚܛܐ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܐ ܐܚܛܝ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܐ
ܐܚܛܐ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܐ ܐܚܛܝ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܐ ܐܚܛܐ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܐ ܐܚܛܝ
ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܐ ܐܚܛܐ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܐ ܐܚܛܝ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܐ ܐܚܛܐ ܐܢ
ܐܡܪ ܠܐ ܐܚܛܝ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܐ ܐܚܛܐ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܐ ܐܚܛܝ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ
ܠܐ ܐܚܛܐ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܐ ܐܚܛܝ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܐ ܐܚܛܐ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܐ
ܐܚܛܝ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܐ ܐܚܛܐ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܐ ܐܚܛܝ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܐ ܐܚܛܐ
ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܐ ܐܚܛܝ

ܫܡܝܐ ܫܡܝܐ ܫܡܝܐ ܫܡܝܐ ܫܡܝܐ ܫܡܝܐ ܫܡܝܐ ܫܡܝܐ
ܫܡܝܐ ܫܡܝܐ ,ܫ ܫܡ ܫܡ

§ 65 ܫܡܝܐ ܫܡܝܐ (l.) ܫ
ܫܡܝܐ

ܫ ܫܡܝܐ ܫ ܫܡ ܫܡܝܐ ܫܡܝܐ ܫ ܫܡܝܐ ܫ ܫܡ ܫܡܝܐ ܫ
ܫܡܝܐ ܫܡܝܐ ܫ ܫܡ ܫܡܝܐ ܫܡܝܐ (*sic*) ܫܡܝܐ
ܫܡ ܫܡ ܫܡܝܐ ,ܫ ܫ ܫܡ ܫ ܫ ܫ
ܫ : ܫ : ܫ ܫ ܫ ܫ ܫ ܫ ܫ ܫ ܫ ܫ ܫ ܫ
ܫ : ܫ ,ܫ ܫ ܫ ܫ ,ܫ ܫ ܫ ܫ ܫ ܫ ܫ ܫ
ܫ ,ܫ ,ܫ ,ܫ ,ܫ ,ܫ ,ܫ ,ܫ ,ܫ ,ܫ ,ܫ ,ܫ ,

§ 63

. . . .

§ 64

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

ܡܝܟܐ ܒܪ ܡܪܝ ܟܬܝܡ ܡܪܝ ܥܡܪ ܦܪܥ ܡܪܕܟܝ
ܡܪܝ ܡܪܝ ܐ: ܒ: ܐ: ܓ: ܐ: ܒ: ܐ: ܓ: ܐ: ܒ: ܐ: ܓ:

§ 59

. . . . . (*sic*) [or] .

§ 60 (?)

§ 61

. . . . .

[or]

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

ܗܘ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܐܢܬ ܫܠܡ ܐܢܬ ܘ

In the words towards the end ܟܬܒܗ ܕܐܓܪܬ ܚܕܐ, B. M. adds after ܚܕܐ the words ܠܡܠܐ ܟܬܒ ܒܗ; and in l. 5 from end, after ܟܬܒܗ, it adds ܟܠܡܐ ܕܒܝܬ ܟܬܒܐ ܕܐܢ ܟܠܡܐ; in l. 3 from end, for ܟܬܒܐ B. M. has ܟܬܒ; and in l. 2 from end, after ܟܬ Codex B. M. has the following ending:—ܒܫܡ ܟܬܒ ܐ ܟܬܒܐ ܕܫܡ ,ܐܢ ܗܘ ܐܡܪ ܒ ܡܢ ܕܐ ܕܐ ,ܐܢ ܟܬܒ ܐ ܟܡ ܒܝ ܐܡ ܐ ܕܐ ,ܐܢ ܟܬܒ ܐ ܕܐ ܟܬܒ ܟܬܒ ܟܬܒ ܡܢ ܒܟ ܒܟ ܒܫ ܒܫ

In this section we have the following additional charms, to which reference has already been made:—

ܟܠܠܐ ܕܐܡ ܐܡܠ § 54

ܐ: ܒ: ܓ: ܐ: ܐ: ܐ: ܐ: ܐ: ܐ: ܐ: ܐ: ܐ: ,: ܐ: ܐ: ܐ: ܐ: ܐ: ܐ: ܐ: ܐ: ܐ

ܒܥܝ ܒܒ ܦܠܚܐ ܒܡܡ ܒܠܐ ܦܥܠ ܒܥܝ ܒܒ ܦܠܚܐ ܒܡܡ ܒܠܐ ܦܥܠ
&c. ܟܬܒ ܠܡ ܒܒ ܒܥܝ

In circle, for ܒܠܒܡ ܒܠܐ B. M. has ܒܒܡ ܒܠܐ.

§ 42, l. 2. B. M. adds ܕܟܬܒܬܐ after ܕܚܢܐ; l. 5, in place of ܕܟܬ, it reads ܠܐ ܒܠܐ ܟܬ ܟܬܒܬ ܕܟܬ.

§ 44. In last line but one, B. M. has ܡܢ ܒܐܝܐ ܟܝܐ ܕܡܪ ܡܢ ܒܐ ܟܠܫ ܟܐ.

§ 45. B. M. in l. 4 puts ܟܫܒ first.

§ 48. B. M. adds at end ܟܝܐ ܟܐ ܒܝܢ ܒܠܟ.

§ 50. B. M. adds in l. 4, after ܟܒܫ the word ܟܬܚ, and its usual ending referring to Mary and John the Baptist.

§ 51. B. M. has this heading:—ܠܫ ܠܐ ܟܬܒ ܟܐ ܐܟ.

§ 52. B. M. adds at end of heading ܡܐ ܚܒ; in l. 8 after ܟܠ, it adds ܟܐ ܡܫ ,ܚ; in l. 11 it omits Mar John ܟܒܚ; in l. 15 for ܟܠ it has ; in l. 20 it omits ; in l. 4 from end it adds ܟܬ, and has its wonted ending.

§ 54. The colophon of B. M. naturally differs from A, in point of date and persons. In place of the 30th of Tammuz, 2114, we have Codex B. M. was written in ܡ : ܡ ܠܐ ; thus fifteen years later than A; it was undertaken . . ܒ ܒ ..... .

In speaking of ,ܚ, B. M. adds:— ܟܐ ܒ ܟܐ ܟ ܡܒ ܟ ܟ ܟ

§ 17. B. M. in heading places ܐܡܝܢ last; at the end, it has ܕܠܐ, omitting ܫܒܚܬܐ and adding ,ܐܡܝܢ ܫܒܚܬܐ ܕܡܪܝ ܥܠܡܐ—this latter being characteristic of the endings throughout Codex B. M. Each instance will, therefore, not be referred to.

§ 19. B. M. in l. 3 has ,ܡܠܐܟܐ for ,ܡܠܐ; in l. 4 for ܕܡܫܝܚܐ it has ܕܡܫܝܚܐ; in ll. 5 and 6 before ܐܠܗ ܐܠܗ and after ܐܠܗܢ it has ܐܡܝܢ; in l. 6 ܡܫܬܘܕܥܢ is one word; in l. 7 ܐܬܝܗܒ is without the initial ܐ; similarly with the initial ܐ of final word in line; in l. 8 ,ܐܡ is omitted; in l. 9 ܐܝܟ only once; in l. 10 ܐܝܟ occurs instead of ܐܝܟ.

§ 20. B. M. adds at end of first line ܫܒܚܬܐ.

§ 21. The last two lines are omitted in B. M.

§ 24. The heading in B. M. is certainly preferable to that in A. It reads:—ܡܫܬܘܕܥ ܐܢ ܡܢ ܐܝܟ ܫܠܡ ܫܒܚܬܐ.

§ 30. B. M. has, in heading, ܫܒܚܬܐ ܫܒܥܬܐ; it omits the ending beginning ܕܠܐ.

§ 31. B. M. varies somewhat; it has in l. 4 from end ܒܢܝܐ for ܒܪܝܐ, and omits the word ܫܠܡ in last line.

§ 35. B. M. omits the concluding instruction ܥܠ ܕܐ ܫܠܡ.

§ 36, l. 3 from end, B. M. omits ܓ and has its characteristic ending.

§ 38. B. M. omits in l. 2 the word ܡܢ.

§ 41. After ܒܫܡܐ B. M. reads as follows:—ܐܡܝܢ ܒܫܡ ܒܪܟ ܒܪܝܫ ܡܒܪܟ ܒܡܢ ܒܥܠܡ ܒܫܡܝ ܒܐܠܗ

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

from ܐܪܒܥ to ܫܬܝܢ between twenty-five squares, not thirty-six as in A.

In l. 5 from end, it has after ܟܬܒܐ the word ܟܬܒܐ, and the last word is spelt ܟܬܒܐ.

In place of first three words in l. 4 from end it has ܟܬܒ ܟܬܒ.

In l. 3 from end, before ܒܓ, B. M. adds: ,ܐܦ ܐܠ ܕ ܐܬܪ ܕ ܐܬ ܕ ܐܬ ܕ ܐܬ ܕ ; it omits the words beginning ܐܠ to ܐܦ.

§ 6. B. M. adds in heading ܐܬ ܐܬ; it varies somewhat internally, adding ܐܠ to the names of functionaries; and it strangely substitutes for 'Alexander, son of Philip' ܩܣܛܢܛܝܢ (Constantine) as 'subduing the whole earth'.

§ 7. In l. 4 from end, B. M. has for the first five words ; in ll. 3 and 3 from end, it has ܟܬ ܐ ܟܬ ܐ.

The ending is peculiarly different:—.

§ 9, l. 2 from end, B. M. omits .

§ 10. B. M. repeats part, evidently a case of dittography, and also adds the passage which 'our Lord said to his disciples, Go to the garden and cut therefrom &c.', contained in A § 20.

§ 11. B. M. differs in detail.

§ 12, l. 4. B. M. has the correct word ܩܣܛܢܛܝܢ for .

§ 16. B. M. omits in heading ܐ, and also the last line.

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

APPENDIX

The MS. in the British Museum (Or. 6673) is, for all practical purposes, the same as my larger one, marked Cod. A in this volume. The variations will be indicated in this portion of the work. Speaking generally, almost all the headings are gone or smudged beyond discovery, while in some portions they have been restored in pencil or ink; in fact, the writing throughout is not as clear as that in A, and the format is slightly smaller. This accounts to a great extent for the larger number of pages in Cod. B. M., although it should be added that a few additional charms (some called in this MS. ܛܠܣܡܐ *talisman*, an expression which does not once occur in either A, B, or C), introduced towards the end of the MS., would make some difference in respect of the size. These addenda have also been printed here.

With few exceptions the order of the charms agrees in both A and B. M. However, A § 8 and § 22 are omitted in B. M. altogether, and B. M. § 11 is absent from A. Further, B. M. § 9 corresponds to A § 10, and B. M. § 10 to A § 9, thus § 9 and § 10 changing places; B. M. § 12 corresponds to A § 11, and B. M. § 14 to A § 12; from B. M. § 15 to B. M. § 22 inclusive, it is in advance of A in point of number by one, B. M. § 23 being again A § 23 and so on till § 54. It is here that the interpolation of the few short 'talismans' given below, occurs.

Now for details. The following are the chief points in which Codex B. M. (British Museum) varies from Codex A:—

§ 1, at the end of l. 3, B. M. adds ܐܡܝܢ.

§ 4. B. M. commences here, as in other instances, with the ordinary introduction : ܐܡܝܢ : ܐܒܐ ܪܘܚܐ ܩܕܝܫܐ ܒܫܡ ; it interrupts at the word ܟܚܫܐ, and distributes the passage

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

ⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉⲩⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲣⲁⲓ ⲙⲡⲣⲁⲕⲧⲟⲥ ⲙⲛ ⲛⲓⲣⲱⲙⲉ ⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲛⲟⲩⲃ ⲉⲡ
ⲙⲉⲧⲁⲣⲟ ⲙⲉⲛⲣ ⲥⲱⲙ ⲛⲓⲙⲙⲁ

ⲥⲩⲛⲁⲅⲱⲅⲏ ⲕⲁⲑ § 29

ⲙⲙⲁⲣ ⲥⲉⲓⲟⲟⲩ ⲥⲩⲛⲁⲅⲱⲅⲏ ⲛⲓⲥⲁ ⲛⲥⲁⲛ ⲧⲁⲓ
ⲥⲱⲙⲁ ⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ ⲙⲙⲁⲣ ⲁⲙⲱⲟⲩ ⲙⲙⲁⲣ ⲭⲣⲓⲥⲧⲟⲥ
ⲥⲁⲓⲏ ⲥⲁⲛⲥ ⲥⲁⲙⲟⲥ

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

ܕܒܝܬ (*sic*) ܐܠܗܐ ܡܢ ܕܐ (*sic*) ܐܠܗܐ ܐܡ
ܒܝܠܗ ܡܗܝܠ ܐܗܠܗ ܐܒܠ ܒܫܘܥ[1]ܐܝܬ
ܠ ܒ ܒܝܬ ܠ ܒ ܝܗܒ ܠ ܒ ܫܠܡ ܐܬܐ
ܐܬܡܗ ܒ ܐܒܝܟ (*sic*) ܒ ܒ ܐܫܬ ܒ ܫܝܢ
ܐܗܝܢ ܐܗܠܗ ܕܝ ܐܬܐ ܐܬܐ ܐܒܝ (ܒ)
ܫ ܐܡܪ ܟܐ ܠܡ ܐܬܐ ܒܝܗ ܡܗܝ
ܒܐ[2] ܐܗܒ[3] ܐ, ܡ ܫܝܢ ܟܐ ܐܫܬ
ܐܒܝܟ ܐܒܐ ܟܐ ܒܝܗ ܐܝ ܐܬܐ ܐܒ ܫܠ ܝܫ
ܫܠ ܐܬܐ ܒܝܗ ܡܗܝ ܐܗܠܗ ܐܒܠ ܐܝܗ
ܒܝܗ ܐܡܪ ܐܒܝ ܐܒܠ ܐܬ ܐܒ ܟܐ

ܐܒܗ ܐܠܗ ܟܠ ܐܝܟ § 28

ܐܒ ܐܬ ܫܠ : ܟܐ ܐܫܝ ܐܒ ܐܒ ܟܐ ܟܐ
ܟܐ ܐܠ ܐܒ ܐܬ ܫܠ ܐܒ ܐܬ ܐܗܡ ܟ
ܐܝ ܐܠ ܐܒ ܐܬ ܫܠ ܐܒ ܐܠ ܐܗ ܐ
ܐ ܐܒ ܐܫ ܐܒ ܐܬ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ[4]
ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ

[1] ܐܝܬ or ܐܝܬ.

[2] Probably the beginning of following word.

[3] This and next word should evidently be transposed.

[4] Illegible ; some such word as ܐܝܬ.

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

ܕܐ ܠܡܐܡܪ ܕܐ ܠܡܐܡܪ ܠܝܬ ܐܢ ܕܐ
ܐܦܠ ܕܐ ܠܡܐܡܪ

ܠܐ ܡܢ ܟܘܢܝܐ ܟܬܒ § 26

ܡܫܐܠ ܗ ܐ ܟܘܢ ܟܝ ܟܬ ܕܐ
ܟܬ ܘܥ ܟܬ ܟܘ ܟܝ ܟܬ ܟܫ
ܟܬ ܟܬ ܘܐ ܟܬ ܟܘ ܟܬ ܐ
ܡ ,ܐ ܡ ,ܐ [1](*sic*) ܟ ,ܐ ܡ ,ܐ
ܡ ,ܐ ܡ ,ܐ ܡ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ
ܡ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ
ܡ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ
ܡ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ
ܡ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ
ܡ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ
[2]ܟ

ܐ ܟ § 27

ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܕܐ
ܟ ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ
ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ
ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ
ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ
ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ
ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ
ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ
ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ
ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ

[1] I. ܟ. [2] Or ܟ.

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

ܐܬܐ ,ܐܝ ܒܥܠ ܟܠ ܡܕ ܕܐ ܒܟ ܐ ܕܝ
ܒܫ ܐ ܐ ܒ ,ܒ ܒ ܐ ܐ
ܒ ܒ ܐ

ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ § 25
ܐ

ܒ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
[1](*sic*)ܐ ܐ ,ܐ ܐ ,ܐ ܒ
ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ,ܐ ,ܒ ,ܐ ܐ
ܒ ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ
ܐ ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ

ܟܬܒܐ ܕܡܪܝ § 22

ܐܡܪ ܡܪܝ ܠܬܠܡܝܕܘܗܝ ܐܝܟ ܐܢܬܘܢ ܕܐܢ ܟܕ
ܐܬܝ (*sic*) ܐܚܪܝܢ ܠܡܐ ܕܡܫܬܡܫ ܒܗ ܐܚܪ (*sic*) ܐܚܪ
ܕܒܬܠ ܕܒܬܡܪܐ ܕܒܬܪ ܡܪܝ ܕܐܬܐ ܠܐ ܡܢܐ ܐܢܐ
ܐܡܪ ܠܟܘܢ ܐܡܪ ܐܡܝܢ ܕܐܝܟ[1]

ܟܬܒ ܠܝ § 23

ܕܐܢ ܠܐ ܕܡܪܝ ܐܝܟ ܐܢܬܘܢ ܕܐܢ ܟܕ
ܠܐ ܕܒܬ ܡܫܬ ܐܢ ܕܐܬܝ ܐܢ ܕܐܬ ܠܐ
ܐܝܟ (!) ܕܒܬ ܕܐ ܕܐ ܕܐ ܕܐ ܕܐ ܕܐ
ܕܐ ܕܐ ܕܐ

ﻟﻪ ﻣﺪﻳﻨﺘﻪ ﻟﻪ ﻣﻴﻪ ﻟ ﻗﻴﻨﻪ ﻣﻪﺩ
ﻣﺪﻳﻨﺘﻪ ﻣﻦ ﻣﻬﻤﻮﻩ ﻣﻬﻪ ﻣﻦ ﻗﻪ ﻣﻴﻮﻩ
ﻣﻦ ﻣﻴ ﻟﻪ ﻣﻦ ﻣﻬﻤﻴﻪ ﻣﻴﻪ ﻣﻪﺩ
[1](*sic*) ﻣﻬﻪ ﻣﻦ ﻣﻪ ﻣﻦ ﻣﻴﻮ ﻣﻟﻪ ﻣﻴﻪ
ﻣﻦ (ﻣﻴﻪ ﻣﻦ) ﻣﻴﻪ ﻣﻦ ﻣﻴﻪ ﻣﻦ
ﻣﻦ ﻣﻦ) ﻣﻴﻪ ﻣﻬﻪ ﻣﻦ ﻣﻬﻤﻪ
ﻣﻴﻪ ﻣﻦ ﻣﻪ ﻣﻴﻪ ﻗﻬﻪ ﻣﻦ (ﻣﻴﻪ
ﻣﻴﻪ ﻣﻦ ﻣﻦ ﻣﻴ ﻟﻪ ﻣﻦ ﻣﻴﻪ ﻣﻦ
ﻣﻪ ﻣﻴﻪ [2]ﻣﻬﻪ ﻣﻪﻩ ﻣﻦ ﻣﻪﻩ
ﻟﻪ ﻣﻴﻪ ﻟﻪ ﻣﻬﻪ ﻟﻪ ﻣﻴﻪﻩ ﻣﻦ ﻣﻪﻩ
ﻣﻴﻪ ﻟﻪ ﻣﻪ ﻟﻪ [3]ﻣﻪ ﻣﻪ ﻣﻬﻪ ﻟﻪ ,ﻣﻪﻩ
ﻣﻪ ﻣﻴﻪ ﻣﻪﻩ

ﻣﻴﻪ ﻟﻪ ﻣﻬﻪ ﻣﻪﻩ § 20

ﻣﻪ ﻣﻪﻩ ﻣﻪ ﻣﻴﻪ ﻣﻴﻪ ﻣﻬﻪ ﻣﻴﻪ
ﻣﻪ ﻣﻴﻪ ﻟﻪ ﻣﻴﻪ ﻟﻪ ﻣﻪﻩ ﻣﻪ ﻣﻴﻪ
ﻣﻪ ﻣﻴﻪ ﻟﻪ ﻣﻪﻩ ﻣﻪ ﻣﻴﻪ

ﻣﻪﻩ ﻣﻴﻪ § 21

ﻣﻪ ﻣﻪﻩ ﻣﻪﻩ ﻣﻪﻩ ﻣﻪ ﻣﻪ ﻣﻪ
ﻣﻪ ﻣﻪﻩ ﻣﻪﻩ ﻣﻪﻩ ﻣﻪﻩ ﻣﻪﻩ
ﻣﻪ ﻣﻪﻩ ﻣﻪﻩ ﻣﻪﻩ ﻣﻪﻩ ﻣﻪﻩ
ﻣﻪﻩ ﻣﻪﻩ ﻣﻪﻩ ﻣﻪﻩ ﻣﻪﻩ ﻣﻪﻩ
ﻣﻪ ﻣﻪﻩ ﻣﻪﻩ ﻣﻪﻩ ﻣﻪﻩ ﻣﻪﻩ
ﻣﻪﻩ ﻣﻪﻩ ﻣﻪﻩ ﻣﻪﻩ ﻣﻪﻩ ﻣﻪﻩ
,ﻣﻪﻩ ﻣﻪﻩ : : : : : ﻣﻪﻩ (*sic*) ﻣﻪ ﻣﻪﻩ ﻣﻪﻩ
ﻣﻪ ﻣﻪ ﻣﻪ

[1] *See* note to Translation.
[2] This and the preceding word are underlined.
[3] Delete.

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

ܟܬܒܐ ܩܕܡܝܐ § 17

ܡܢ ܩܕܡ ܐܠܗܐ ܡܫܬܐ ܫܡܝܐ ܘܐܪܥܐ ܘܟܠ ܙܒܥ
ܕܒܗ [1]ܐܢܫ ܠܐ ܐ ܐܦ ܠܐ ܟܬܒ ܕܒܗ [1]ܐܢܫ ܠܐ ܢܫܬܡܥ
ܐܢ ܠܐ ܟܬܒ ܕܒܗ [1]ܐܢܫ ܐ ܐܢ ܠܐ ܟܬܒ
ܒܝܕ ܒܥܠ ܕܒܝܬ ܠܐ ܟܬܒ ܕܒܗ [1]ܐܢܫ ܠܐ ܢܫܬܡܥ
ܒܩܠܗ ܡܢ ܫܡܝܐ ܟܐܢ ܕܐܡܪ ,ܐܢ ܟܬܒ ܕܒܗ
ܡܢ ܫܡ ܫܡ ܟܐܢ ܠܐ ܒܝܕ ,ܐܢ ܟܬܒ ܠܐ

ܟܬܒ ܒܗ ܡܢ ܒܝܬ (*sic*) ܟܬܒ (*sic*) :ܠ § 18

ܟܕ ܐܡܪ ܐܠܗܐ ܡܫܬܐ ܫܡܝܐ ܘܐܪܥܐ : ܡܢ ܡܢ ܡܢ
ܟܬܒ ܒܗ ܡܢ ܒܝܬ ܐܠ ܟܬܒ ܒܗ ܡܢ ܒܝܬ ܐܠ ܟܬܒ
ܒܗ ܡܢ ܒܝܬ ܐܠ ܟܬܒ ܒܗ ܡܢ ܒܝܬ ܐܠ ܟܬܒ
ܡܢ ܡܢ ܒܝܬ ܡܢ ܡܢ ,ܐܠ ܟܬܒ ܒܗ ܡܢ ܒܝܬ ܐܠ ܟܬܒ
ܒܗ ... ܒܗ ... ܒܗ ... ܐܠ ... ܟܬܒ ܒܗ ... [2]ܡܢ
ܐܠ ... ,ܡܢ ... ܒܗ ܡܢ ܒܝܬ ܐܠ ... :ܐ
ܒܗ ... ܒܗ ... ܐܠ ... ܟܬܒ ܒܗ ... ܐ
ܡ ܡ ܒܝܬ ܡ ܐܠ ܟ ܡܢ ܟܬ ... ܐ

§ 19

[3]ܐ ... ...

[1] Just as the ה, י and ב are almost indistinguishable in some places of this MS., so here and in other parts it is almost impossible to distinguish between the ד and ר.

[2] Have we the correct reading in this passage?

[3] The heading and opening words are wanting in the MS. (*Cf.* A, § 23, and B, § 9.)

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

ܐܡܫܝܠܐ ܐܡܬܟܦܐ ܝܗܒܝ ܠܗܡ ܟܬܒ ܡܠܟܐ
ܟܬ ܒ ܟܬ ܒ ܟܬܒܐ ܟܬܒ ܟܬܒ ܐܡܬܟ
ܒܟ ܗܘܐ ܡܠܟܐ ܟܬܒ ܠܗܡ ܡܠܟ

ܟܬܒ ܟܬܒ § 15

[1] ܝܬܟ ܒ[ܐ] ܒܬ : ܐܒ ܟܬܒ ܟܬ ܒܐ
ܠ ܟܡ ܟܡܐ ܒ ܒܬ ܡܬܟ [2] ܐܡ ܡܠ
ܟ ܝܡ ܟܬܡ ܟ ܒܬ ܒ ܒ ܟܬ ܟܬ
ܟܬܒ ܟܐ ܟܬ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ
[4] ܟܬ (*sic*) [3] ܒ (*sic*) ܝܬ (*sic*) ܐ ܟ
ܟܬ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ
ܟ ܟ ܟ

ܟ ܟ § 16

ܒ ܟ ܟ : ܐ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ
ܟ [5] ܟ ܟ ,ܒ ܟ : ܐ
ܟ ܒ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܒ ܟ ܟ
ܟ ܒ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ
ܟ ܟ ,ܒ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ
ܟ ܟ ܟ [6] ,ܒ
ܟ ܟ ܟ

[1] Short for ܟ.
[2] MS. ܟ.
[3] *Cf.* A, § 37.
[4] Evidently the word meant.
[5] The ܒ not quite clear in MS.
[6] Is this perhaps ?

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

§ 12 ⁘ ⁘ ⁘

دعد عدم ودم ءمم: دعد عالمم سمم
ظممم ⁘ ⁘ ⁘

ܟܬܒ ܐܢܐ ܒܝ ܠܡ ܐܬܝ ܠܡ ܐܬܝ ܒܝ ܠܡ
ܐܬܝ ܐܬ ܒܝ ܐܬ ܐܬ ܒܝ . . ܒܝ
ܠ ܐܡܪ ܐܬ ܐܬ ܒܝ ܒܝ ܐܬ ܐܬ ܒܝ
ܠܐ ܫܡܥ ܐܠ ܐܠ ܐܠ ܐܬ ܒܝ [1]ܐܬ ܐܬ
ܐܠ ܫܡܥ ܐܬ ܐܬ ܒܝ ܐܬ ܐܬ ܒܝ [2]ܐܠ
ܐܠ ܐܬ ܐܬ ܒܝ ܐܬ ܐܬ ܒܝ ܐܬ ܐܬ
ܒܝ ܐܬ ܐܬ ܒܝ ܐܬ ܐܬ ܒܝ ܐܬ ܐܬ
ܐܬ ܐܬ ܒܝ ܐܬ ܐܬ ܒܝ ܐܬ ܐܬ ܒܝ
ܫܡܥ ܐܬ ܐܬ ܒܝ ,ܐܠ ,ܐܬ ܐܬ ܒܝ
ܐܬ ܐܬ ܒܝ ܐܬ ܐܬ ܒܝ ܐܬ ܐܬ ܒܝ
ܐܬ ܐܠ ܒܝ ܐܬ ܐܬ ܒܝ ܐܬ ܐܬ ܒܝ
ܒܝ ܐܬ ܐܬ ܒܝ ܐܬ ܐܬ ܒܝ ܐܬ ܐܬ
ܐܬ

ܐܬ [3]ܐܬ ܐܬ § 11

ܐܬ

ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ [4]ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ [5]ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ (*sic*) ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ

[1] Perhaps ܐ should be read. [2] Delete.

[3] MS. ܐ.

[4] The words from ܐ till ܐ are underlined in MS.

[5] It is very questionable whether this version of the last six or seven words as in our MS. is correct; *cf.* Appendix, B. M. § 55, where the variation is remarkable and interesting. *See* note to Translation.

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܝܫܘܥ ܡܪܝ ܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܝ
ܐܢܫ ܕܡܠܐ ܒܝܬ ܠܝ ܐܦ ܠܐ ܐܢܐ
ܠܟ ܐܡܪ ܐܙܠ ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ
ܠܝ ܐܝܬ ܐܚܪ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܠܐ ܐܦ ܐܢܐ
ܠܐ ܐܡܪ ܐܚܪ ܐܝܬ ܠܝ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܐ
ܒܥܐ ܒܥܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܝ ܕܐܡܪ ܐܙܠ ܐܙܠ
ܐܡܪ [1]ܐ . . ܐܠܗ . . ܐܚܪ . . ܐܝܬ . ܠ . . ܡܠܟ
ܐܦ . . . . ܐܝܟܢ ܐܝܬ ܐܠܗ ܐܚܪ . . ܐܡܪ ܠ
ܐܡܪ ܐܝܟ

²ܐܡܪ ܐܝܟ ܐܝܟ ܐܡܪ ܐܢ ܒܪ § 9

ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ܐܝܟ ܐܡܪ ܐܢ ܒܪ
ܐܡܪ ܠܝ ܐܚܪ ܒܝܬ ܐܝܟ ܐܢ ,ܡܫܝܚܐ
ܐܬ ܐܠܗ ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ܒܪ ܐܡܪ
ܡܐܡܪ ܐܝܟ ܐܝܬ ܐܝܟ ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ܐܝܟ
ܒܪ ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ܐܝ
ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ
ܠܐ ܐܝܟ ܐܡܪ ܐܝܬ ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ܐܡ
ܐܡܪ ܠܐ ܐ

ܐܡܪ ܐܝܟ ܐܡܪ § 10

ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ܐܝܟ ܐܡܪ ܐܢ ܒܪ
ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ
ܐܡܪ ܐܡ ܐܝ ܐܡ ܐܝ ܐܠ ܒ ܐܡܪ

[1] Short for ܐܡܪ ܐܠܗ. [2] This seems to be the word as written.

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

ܟܠܡ ܟܠܐ ܟܠܗ § 6

ܟܠܗ ܒܗ ܟܬܒܐ ܟܘܝܐ ܟܝܐ ܟܐ ܒܥ
ܕܓ ܒܗܐ ܟܡ ܐ ܕܝ ܐܐ ܠܡ ܟܠ ܟܝ ܟ
ܒܐ ܒܗܐ ܟܡ ܟܐ ܟܥܒ ܕܐ ܟܝܬܠ ܠܡ
ܒܝ ܟܡܡ ܟܐܒ ܒܝ ܠܡܐ [1]ܠܗ ܟܘܝܐ
ܟܠܗ ܟܐܡ ܟܐܒܟܐ ܒܝ ܘܐ ܟܝܐ ܟܝܒܟ
ܟܓ ܟܠܟܐ ܐ ܕܝ ܐܐ ܠܡ ܟܠ ܐ ܒܗ
ܒܟܟ ܒܟܟ ܟܡܡ

ܟܒܝ ܒܐܡ [2]ܟܠܐܟ § 7

[2]ܟܠܐܟ ܠ ,ܥܐ ܟ:ܠܐ ܟܝ ܠ ܟܝ
ܟ [2]ܟܠܐܟ ܠܐ ܟܡܡ ܟܝ ܟ ܟܝ
ܟܒ:ܐ ܟܟܠ ܟܝ ܟ ܟܡ ܟ ܟ
ܟ [3]ܟ ܟ ,ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ
ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ
ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ
ܟ ܟ

ܟ ܒ ܟ:ܐ ܟ § 8

ܟ ܟ ܟ [4]ܟ ܠ ܟ ܟ
ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ :ܟ
ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ

[1] *See* Translation. The MS. has ܠ ܐ.

[2] In the MS. the word looks like ܟܠܐܟ; but judging from the conclusion in which it occurs as ܟܠܐܟ, we are justified in reading as above. (*Cf.* Appendix, B. M. § 65.)

[3] Is this ܟ, ܟ or ?

[4] The heading is here repeated in the original; evidently an error.

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

ܐܡܝܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝܐ ܡܢ ܗܘ ܡܫܬܐ ܡܢ ܗܘ
ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܐܠܐ ܕܐ ܒܟܠ ܐܢܫ ܐܡܝܢ ܐܠܐ
ܡܢ ܠܐܠܗܐ ܒܠܚܘܕܘ ܐܢ ܐܬ ܠܗ ܕܐ ܐܝܟ
ܒܪ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܡܪܝܐ ܡܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܐ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ
ܐܠܐ ܡܢ

§ 4 ܐܝܟ ܕܐ ܐܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܐܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܐ

ܐܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܐ ܒܪ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܐܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܐ ܒܪ
ܐܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܐ ܐܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܐ ܐܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܐ ܐܢ
ܐܝܟ ܕܐ ܐܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܐ ܐܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܐ ܐܢ ܐܝܟ
ܐܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܐ ܐܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܐ ܐܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܐ ܐܢ
ܐܝܟ ܕܐ ܐܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܐ ܐܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܐ ܐܢ ܐܝܟ
ܐܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܐ ܐܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܐ ܐܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܐ ܐܢ

§ 5 ܐܝܟ ܕܐ (*sic*) ܐܝܟ ܕܐ ܐܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܐܢ
[2] ܐܝܟ ܕܐ

ܐܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܐ ܐܬ ܠܗ ܒܪ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܐܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܐ
ܐܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܐ ܐܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܐ ܐܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܐ ܐܢ
ܐܝܟ ܕܐ ܐܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܐ ܐܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܐ ܐܢ ܐܝܟ
ܐܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܐ ܐܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܐ ܐܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܐ ܐܢ
ܐܝܟ ܕܐ ܐܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܐ ܐܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܐ ܐܢ ܐܝܟ
ܐܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܐ ܐܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܐ ܐܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܐ ܐܢ
ܐܝܟ ܕܐ ܐܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܐ ܐܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܐ ܐܢ ܐܝܟ
ܐܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܐ ܐܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܐ ܐܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܐ ܐܢ
ܐܝܟ ܕܐ ܐܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܐ ܐܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܐ ܐܢ ܐܝܟ
ܐܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܐ ܐܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܐ ܐܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܐ ܐܢ

[1] Or ܐܝܝܡ.

[2] The MS. is indistinct; ܐܝܟ ܕܐ might be meant.

[3] Seems so; the MS. is not clear; ܐܝܟ would suit better.

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

ܫܡܥ ܗܘ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܕܐܒܐ ܕܒܫܡܝܐ ܘܠܐ ܥܒܕ
ܨܒܝܢܗ ܕܐܒܘܗܝ ܐܦ ܗܘ ܢܥܒܕ ܠܗ ܕܒܫܡܝܐ
ܥܡ ܐܒܘܗܝ ܕܒܫܡܝܐ ܗܘ ܐܚ ܘܐܡ ܐܚܬ ܘܐܡ

ܫܠܝܚܐ ܕܥܠ ܐܪܥܐ § 3

ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܫܡܥܘܢ ܐܦ ܫܠܝܚܐ ܕܥܠ ܐܪܥܐ ܕܐܝܟ
ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܐܘܕܢ ܕܫܡܥ ܘܠܐ ܫܡܥ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܝܬ
ܠܗ ܥܝܢ ܕܚܙܐ ܘܠܐ ܚܙܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ
ܠܒ ܕܝܕܥ ܘܠܐ ܝܕܥ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܐܝܕ
ܕܥܒܕ ܘܠܐ ܥܒܕ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܪܓܠ ܕܗܠܟ
ܘܠܐ ܗܠܟ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܦܘܡ ܕܡܠܠ ܘܠܐ
ܡܠܠ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ [1] ܫܘܬܦ ܕܫܘܬܦ ܘܠܐ
ܫܘܬܦ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܫܘܠܛܢ ܕܫܠܛ ܘܠܐ
ܫܠܝܛ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܫܘܠܛܢ ܕܫܠܛ ܘܠܐ
ܫܠܝܛ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܫܘܠܛܢ ܕܫܠܛ ܘܠܐ
ܫܠܝܛ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ [2] ܫܘܠܛܢ ܕܫܠܛ ܘܠܐ
ܫܠܝܛ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ

ܗܘ ܕܠ ܒܥܝ ܠܡܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܐܝܟ ܢܫܐܠ ܠܟ ܘܢܫܬܘܒܚ ܠܟ ܒܫܡܝܐ ܘܒܐܪܥܐ ܘܒܝܡܐ ܘܒܟܠ ܡܐ ܕܒܗܝܢ ܐܝܬ ܠܟ ܫܘܠܛܢܐ ܘܚܝܠܐ ܘܬܫܒܘܚܬܐ ܘܫܘܒܚܐ ܘܟܒܘܫܐ ܘܡܠܟܘܬܐ ܕܐܢܬ ܗܘ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܒܪ ܐܠܗܐ ܘܒܪ ܐܢܫܐ ܘܒܪ ܐܒܪܗܡ ܘܒܪ ܝܥܩܘܒ ܘܒܪ ܝܘܣܦ ܘܒܪ ܡܘܫܐ ܘܒܪ ܐܗܪܘܢ ܘܒܪ ܕܘܝܕ ܘܒܪ ܫܡܘܐܝܠ ܘܒܪ ܐܝܠܝܐ ܘܒܪ ܐܠܝܫܥ ܘܒܪ ܐܝܘܒ ܘܒܪ ܫܡܥܘܢ ܘܒܪ ܐܢܕܪܘܢܝܩܘܣ ܘܒܪ ܝܘܚܢܢ ܘܒܪ ܦܛܪܘܣ ܘܒܪ ܦܘܠܘܣ ܘܒܪ ܫܡܥܘܢ ܘܒܪ ܩܠܝܦܐ ܘܒܪ ܬܐܘܕܣ ܘܒܪ ܝܘܚܢܢ ܘܒܪ ܝܥܩܘܒ ܘܒܪ ܐܚܘܗܝ ܘܒܪ ܝܘܚܢܢ ܘܒܪ ܝܘܣܦ ܘܒܪ ܡܬܝ ܘܒܪ ܝܘܣܦ ܘܒܪ ܝܘܣܦ ܘܒܪ ܝܗܘܕܐ ܘܒܪ ܫܡܥܘܢ ܘܒܪ ܝܘܣܦ ܘܒܪ ܝܘܣܦ ܘܒܪ ܝܘܣܦ

ܡܫܟܚ ܒܝܬ ¹ܐܠ ܠ
ܡܢ ܐܝܠܢ ܐܚܪܢ

§ 1 ²ܐܠܝܢ : ܐܢܐ : ܐܝܟ ܐܝܟ ܐܢ ܒܥܝ
ܒܥܝ ܡܢܐ ܐܚܝܐ ܐܫܬ ܫܐܠ ܒܝܬ ܐܢܐ
ܐܡ ܐܒܐ ܐܚܐ ܐܡ ܐܚܐ ܐܡ ,ܐܒܐ
ܐܡ ,ܐܒܐ ܐܡܐ ܐܡܐ ܒܐ ܒܥܝ
ܠܦ ܐܡܐ ܒܐ ³[ܐܡ ܐܒܐ] ³[ܐܚܐ]
ܟܝ ܒܐ ܐܢ ܐܐ ,ܐܒܝܐ ܐܡ ܐܢ
ܐܝܐ ܐܡܒܐ ܐܫ ܐ ܐܡ ܐ ܐܡ
ܐܝܢ ܐ ܐܒܐ ܝܫ ܐܝܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐܫ ⁴[ܐܒܐ] ܐܫ ܐܝ ܐ ܐ
ܢܢ ,ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ

¹ MS. ܐܠ.
² MS. ܐܠܝܢ.
³ Supply word in bracket.
⁴ Supply this word: *cf.* B, § 4, 9.

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

117 ܟܬܒ ܡܠܟ
ܟܠܗ ܟܢܫ
ܫܠܫܬ
ܒܠܥ ܒܚܡ
ܬܪ̈ ܡܠܟ
ܟܫܦܝܢ ܟܥܛܪ
ܟܢܝܩܘܬ
ܟܬܒ ܚܠܩ
ܟܠܦܐ ܟܢܚ
ܟܬ̈ ܟܢܚܟ
118 ܚܟܡ ܟ̈ ܡ̈ :
[ܟܫܚ]ܐ ܫ[ܒ]ܥ *
[ܟ̈ ܟܬ̈]ܡ̈,
ܟ[ܚܫܒ]
ܒܟܬ̈
ܟܥ ܡ̈ ܫ
ܟܫܡ̈ ܫ
ܟܫܡܠܟ
ܡ̈ ܫ̈ ܟ̈ : [1]

[1] Short for ܟ̈ ܫ̈ ܟ̈.

* The letters enclosed [ ] are added by conjecture, the MS. being torn in these places.

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

115

116

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

112

113

114

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

ܡܠܟ ܐܡܪ
ܥܒܕ ܡܫܝܚܐ
ܐܒܗܬܐ
109 . ܫܡܐ ܕܝܢ ܐܡܪ
ܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܠܟ
ܐܠܐ ܡܠܟ
[1] ܐܒܗܘܬܐ ܟܬܝܒ
ܡܠܟ ܐ ܐܡܪ
ܓܒ ܡܠܟ ܐܡܪ
ܕܝܢ ܡܫܝܚܐ
ܫܠܝ ܫܡܐ
ܐ, ܐܡܪ
110 ܠܐܒܗܬܐ ܘܠ
ܓܒ ܥܒܕ
ܐܠܗܟ
ܫܡܐ ܡܫܝܚ
ܐ, ܐܡܪ
ܓܒ ܐܒܗܬܐ
ܫܡ ܐܠܗܐ
ܐܢ ܐܝܟ ܕܐ
ܐܠܐ ܡܠܟ ܐܡܪ
. ܐܡܝܢ ܠܟ

111 § 12 ܐܠܗ ܐܒܗܬܐ
ܕܒܪ ܐܒܗܝ ܕܒܪ
[2] ܐܒܗܝ ܐܠܗ ܕܒܪ
ܐܝܟ ܐܡܪ ܐܢ
ܐܒܗܬܐ ܐܡܝܢ

[1] MS. ܐܒܗܘܬܐ.

[2] Re spelling of last two terms, *cf.* C, § 3 (note).

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ
ܕܐܬܝ ܠܟ ܐܢܐ
106 ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܠܐ
ܐܦ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ
ܠܐ ܐܝܕܥ ܐܢܐ
. ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܕܐ
ܐܦ ܐܢܐ ܠܐ
ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܗܘ
ܕܐܬܝ ܠܟ ܒܫܡ
ܡܪܝܐ
§ 11 ܘܐܡܪ . § ܐܝܟ

ܡܪܝܡ

107 ܐܢܐ ܒܥܐ
ܕܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ
ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ
ܕܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ
ܘܐ . ܠܐ ܐܡܪ
ܐܝܟ ܐܢ
ܕܐܝܟ
ܐܠ ܐܡܪ
108 ܐܡܪ ܐܢ ܐ
ܐܡܪ ܐܢ ܡ
ܐܡܪ ܐܝܟ
ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ
ܐܠܐ ܐܝܟ ܐܢ
ܐܡܪ ܐܝܟ

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

ܠ ܡܠܝܢ ܠ
ܠܥܡܐ ܡܢܢ ܗ
ܡܥܒܕ ܐܝܟ 103
ܠ ܐܡܪ ܡܢܢ ܐ
ܒܥܐ ܐܡܪ ܐ
ܒܪܟ ܐܒܐ ܗ
ܐܡܪ ܒ ܐܠܥܐ ܐ
ܐܡܪ ܒܪܝܟ ܐ
ܐܡܪ ܒܪܟ ܐ
ܐܡ ܒܐ ܐ
ܐܡܪ ܐܝܟ ܐ
ܐ ܐܡܪ ܐ 104
ܐܠܝܟ [1]ܐܝܟ ܐ
[2]ܐܡܪ ܐ
ܐܠܝ ܐ
ܐܠܝ ܐ
ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ 105
ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ,ܐ
,ܐ
ܐ [3]ܐ ܐ
ܐ [4]ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ ܐ

[1] Delete ܐܝܟ.
[2] MS. ܐ.
[3] Supply the words ܐ ܐ.
[4] MS. ܐ.

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

ܐܒܪܗܡ ܐܒܘܗ
ܕܐܒܪܗܡ 100
ܐܒܘܗ ܕܝܥܩܘܒ
ܕܝܥܩܘܒ ܐܒܘܗ
ܕܝܗܘܕܐ ܐܚܘܗܝ
ܘܐܚܘܗܝ ܕܦܪܨ
ܘܙܪܚ ܕܬܡܪ
ܕܦܪܨ ܘܙܪܚ
ܕܚܨܪܘܢ ܐܫܬ
ܐܪܡ ܕܥܡܝ
ܢܚܫܘܢ ܐܒܝ
ܕܢܚܫܘܢ
ܐܒܝ ܕܢܚܫܘܢ
ܕܐܠܝܫܒܥ ܐܚܬ 101 (sic)
ܢܚܫܘܢ ܐܒܝ
ܐܗܪܘܢ
ܘܡܪܝܡ ܐܚܘܬ
ܕܡܪܝܡ ܐܚܬ ܐܗܪܘܢ
ܐܗܪܘܢ ܢܕܒ § 10
ܘܐܒܝܗܘ ܘܐܠܥܙܪ
ܐܠܥܙܪ ܐܒܝ
ܕܦܝܛܝܐܝܠ ܠܗ 102
ܐܝܬܝ ܐܝܬ
ܐܝܬ ܠܗ
ܐܠܥܙܪ ܠܗ
ܐܠܥܙܪ ܐܒܝ
ܐܒܝ ܦܝܛܝܐܝܠ
ܐܒܝ ܐܝܬ
ܐܝܬ ܠܗ

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

ﻣﻦ ﺍﻟﺬﻱ ﻗﺎﻝ
ﻟﻬﻢ ﻫﺬﺍ
97 ﻗﺎﻝ ﻟﻬﻢ ﻣﻦ ﻗﺎﻝ
ﻟﻪ ﺍﻟﺘﻠﻤﻴﺬ
ﻗﺎﻝ ﻗﺎﻝ
ﻗﺎﻝ ﻗﺎﻝ
ﻗﺎﻝ ﻗﺎﻝ
ﻗﺎﻝ ﻗﺎﻝ
ﻟﻪ ﻗﺎﻝ
ﻗﺎﻝ ﻟﻪ
98 ﻗﺎﻝ, ﻟﻴﺴﻮﻉ
ﻗﺎﻝ ﻟﻪ,
ﻗﺎﻝ ﻗﺎﻝ
ﻫﻮ ﻗﺎﻝ
ﻗﺎﻝ ﻟﻴﺴﻮﻉ
ﻗﺎﻝ ﻟﻪ
ﻟﻴﺴﻮﻉ ﻗﺎﻝ
ﻟﻪ ﻗﺎﻝ
99 ﻗﺎﻝ ﻟﻪ ﻗﺎﻝ
ﻗﺎﻝ ﻗﺎﻝ
ﻗﺎﻝ ﻗﺎﻝ
ﻗﺎﻝ ﻗﺎﻝ
ﻗﺎﻝ ﻗﺎﻝ
ﻗﺎﻝ ﻗﺎﻝ
ﻗﺎﻝ ﻗﺎﻝ
ﻗﺎﻝ ﻗﺎﻝ

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

Digitized by Google

Original from
PRINCETON UNIVERSITY



Cod. B, p. 86



Cod. B, p. 95

Digitized by Google

Original from
PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

94

95

§ 9

96

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY



Cod. B, p. 86



Cod. B, p. 95

To face p. 68

Digitized by Google

Original from
PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

94

95

§ 9

96

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

ܕܒܪ ܫܡܐ ܡܠܟܐ
ܕܠܐ ܡܨܝ ܠܗ
ܕܚܛܝܢ ܐܢ
91 ܐܢ ܐܚܝ ܐܚܝ
ܒܪܟ ܠܟ ܐܒܐ
ܕܥܡ ܒܢܝ
ܕܫܠܚ ܐܢ ܒܢ ܐܬ
ܐܢ ܐܚܝ ܐܚ
ܒܢ ܐܚ ܕܚܛܝ
ܠܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ
ܐܚܝ ܐܚ ܐܚ
ܠܐ ܐܚ ܐܚ
[1] MS. ܐܚܡܐ. ܠܐ [1] ܐܚܡܐ
92 ܕܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ܐܚ
ܠܐ ܐܡܪ
ܐܚ ܐܚ ܐܚ
ܠܐ ܐܚ
ܐܚ ܐܚ ܐܚ
ܐܚ ܐܚ ܐܚ
ܐܚ ܐܚ
ܐܚ ܐܚ
ܐܚ ܐܚ ܐܚ
ܐܚ ܐܚ
93 ܐܚ ܐܚ ܐܚ
ܐܚ ܐܚ
ܐܚ ܐܚ
ܐܚ ܐ

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

88 ⲁⲛⲁⲡⲁⲩⲥⲓⲥ
ⲙⲛ ⲡⲛⲟⲩ
ⲛⲓⲙ ⲛⲉⲙⲁⲩ .
ⲉⲣⲉ ⲛⲉⲙⲁⲩ,
ⲙⲛ ⲥⲁⲣⲝ
ⲉⲩⲛⲁ ⲛⲁⲗⲱ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲉⲥ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲉⲙⲁⲩ
ⲛⲁⲣⲭⲱⲛ
ⲙⲛ ⲛⲁⲣⲭⲓ
89 ⲙⲡⲣ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲣⲭⲓ ⲙⲛ
ⲙⲡⲣ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲙⲛ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲙⲛ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ
90 ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

ⲙⲁⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲥⲟⲛ ⲉⲧⲙ
ⲛⲓⲙ ⲙⲁⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲥⲟⲛ
85 ⲡⲉⲥⲟⲛ ⲉⲓⲧⲉ ⲛⲁⲥ
ⲙⲁⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲥⲟⲛ ⲛⲁⲙ
ⲙⲙⲟⲛ ⲉⲣⲟⲕ ⲙⲡⲉ
ⲛⲉⲙⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲛ
ⲛⲉⲙⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲛ
ⲛⲧⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲉⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲛ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲛ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲛ
86

§ 8 87 ⲙⲡⲉⲥⲟⲛ ⲉⲓⲧⲉ ⲛⲁⲥ
ⲙⲁⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲥⲟⲛ
ⲛⲁⲙⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲛ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲛ
ⲙⲁⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲥⲟⲛ ⲉⲓⲧⲉ
ⲙⲙⲟⲛ ⲉⲣⲟⲕ ⲙⲡⲉ
ⲙⲙⲟⲛ ⲉⲣⲟⲕ ⲙⲡⲉ
ⲙⲙⲟⲛ ⲉⲣⲟⲕ ⲙⲡⲉ
ⲙⲙⲟⲛ ⲉⲣⲟⲕ ⲙⲡⲉ
ⲛⲁⲙⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲛ
ⲛ

82 ܟ ,ܡܠܟ ܠ
ܡܫܬܠ ܟܠܟ
ܟܝܡܬ ܟܠ
ܟܠ ܡܫܘܟ
ܟܠ [1],ܡܐܬ ܠ
ܠܠܡܕ ܟܢܝ
ܠ ܕܡܪ
ܠ . ܥ
ܡܐܬ ܟܬܒ
ܟܠܢ ܥܝܢ
83 ܡܐܝܬ ܠܥܠܡ
ܡܠܟ ܟܬܝ
. ܡܐܬ ܟܥܡ
. ܡܐܬ ܟܠ
. ܡܐܡ ܟܬ
. ܟܝ ܟܫܘ
. ܟܠ ܟܬ
. ܟܠ ܟܬ
ܟܡ
84 ܟܠ ܟܢ
ܟܡ . ܟܠ
. ܟܠ ܟܠ
ܟܡ ܥ
ܟ ,ܟܬ
ܟ ܠ ܟ
ܠ ܟ ܟ
ܟ ܟ

[1] MS. ,ܡܐܬ ܟ.

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

ⲙⲁⲣⲉ ⲡⲉ,
ⲙⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲙⲁⲣⲉϥ
ⲙⲡⲉⲥⲙⲟⲩ
ⲉⲣⲁⲕⲉ ⲙⲡⲉⲥϩⲟⲟⲩ
ⲛϭⲓ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲉⲧⲃⲉ
ⲙⲁⲣⲉ ⲡⲉϫⲱⲥ
ⲥⲉⲃⲁⲓⲉⲧⲉ ⲉⲛⲉ
ⲥⲉⲃⲁⲓⲁⲥⲉ 80
ⲙⲛⲛⲉ ⲙⲡⲉⲥⲥⲱⲙ
ⲙⲛⲥⲁ ⲛⲓⲙ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲙⲛ
ⲙⲛⲁⲓ ⲙⲁⲣⲉ
ⲙⲉⲧⲁⲥⲉ ⲥⲉⲃⲁ
ⲉⲣⲉ ⲥⲱⲟ
ⲙⲁⲓ ⲙⲡⲉⲓⲙⲉ
ⲙⲉⲩⲟⲩⲁⲁⲃ ⲙⲁⲣⲉ
ⲉⲣⲉ ⲡⲛⲟ ⲛⲉ
ⲙⲁⲣⲉ
ⲁⲩⲱ ⲛⲉ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲛⲉ 81
ⲙⲛⲁ ⲛ ⲟⲩⲟ,
ⲙⲁⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲥⲙⲁ
ⲙⲛ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲓ ⲛⲟⲩ ⲙⲛⲁ
. ⲙⲁⲣⲉ ⲛⲉ ⲥⲉ
ⲙⲁⲣⲉ ⲛ ⲡⲛⲟ
ⲉⲙⲉⲓϩ ⲛⲓⲙⲉ
ⲥⲉⲃⲁ ⲙⲁⲣⲉ
ⲙⲁⲁⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

77

78

79

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

ܟܬܒܬ
ܟܬܒ ܟܬܒ 74
. ܡܢ ܡܕ ܕܐܬܐ
ܒܫܡ ܡܫܝܚܐ
ܫܠܡ ܠܟ ܐܚܝ
ܡܪܝ . ܡܪܝ
ܫܝܢܐ ܕܐ
ܐܚܝ ܟܬܒ
ܟܬܒܬ ܒܝ
ܐ ܡܢ ܕܐ . ܠܟ
ܟܬܒ ܡܪܝ 75
ܫܠܡ ܫܠܡ ,ܐܝ
ܟܬܒ ܐܢ ܢ
ܟܬܒܬ ܟܬܒ ,ܒ
ܒܫܡܐ ܒܫܡ
ܐܚܝ ܒܫܡ
ܠܟ ܠܐ ܟܐ
ܟܬܒ ܟܬܒ
ܟܬܒܬܟ
ܟܬܒܬܐ
,ܒܪܟ 76
ܒܫܡܟ
ܫܡܐ ܟܡ
. ܠܐ ܟܐ
ܟܬܒ ܫܠ
ܠܟ ܒܐ

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

Digitized by Google

Original from
PRINCETON UNIVERSITY



Cod. B, p. 57



Cod. B, p. 71

see p. 60

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

71

72 § 7

73

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY



Cod. B, p. 57



Cod. B, p. 71

To face p. 60

Digitized by Google

Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܝܫܘܥ ܩܘܡ
ܘܙܠ ܚܙܝ ܠܟܗܢܐ
ܘܩܪܒ ܩܘܪܒܢ ܥܠ
ܛܗܪܬܟ ܟܡܐ ܦܩܕ
ܡܘܫܐ ܠܣܗܕܘܬܐ
ܠܗܘܢ . ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܟܗܢܐ
71

ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܝܫܘܥ 72 § 7
ܕܐܬܝ ܐܢܐ
ܘܐܦܠ ܐܢܐ
ܠܐ ܐܫܬܘܩ
ܠܟ ܡܢ ܒܝܬ
ܐܒܝ ܘܐܡ
ܐܦ ܠܐ ܐܫܬܘܩ
ܠܟ ܡܢ ܒܝܬ
ܐܡܝ ܘܐܡ
ܐܦ ܠܐ ܐܫܬܘܩ
ܠܟ ܡܢ ܒܝܬ
ܐܚܝ ܘܐܚܬ
ܐܦ ܠܐ ܐܫܬܘܩ
ܠܟ ܡܢ ܒܝܬ
ܐܒ

ⲙⲡⲉⲓⲱⲧ ⲛⲁⲩ ⲙⲡⲉⲧⲥⲁ
ⲙⲡⲓⲗⲁⲟⲥ ⲛⲥⲁⲣⲁⲡ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲉⲧⲥⲟⲩⲱ ⲁⲩⲱ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲉⲣⲉⲩⲥ ⲁⲩⲱ
68 ⲁⲩⲱ ⲁⲛⲟⲛ ⲁⲛⲟⲕ
ⲁⲛⲟⲕ, ⲛⲓ ⲥⲩⲛⲁⲅⲱⲅ
ⲛⲁⲧⲙⲟⲩ
ⲙⲡⲉⲛⲓⲱⲧ, ⲙⲡⲉⲛⲥⲱⲧⲏⲣ,
ⲛⲓⲁⲅⲅⲉⲗⲟⲥ ⲛⲓⲁⲅⲓⲟⲥ
ⲉⲣⲱⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲁⲩⲱ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲛⲧⲁ
ⲛⲧⲁⲓⲟⲩⲟⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲉⲙⲛⲧⲉ
ⲙⲡⲉⲛⲓⲱⲧ ⲙⲡⲓⲱⲁⲛⲛⲏⲥ
69 ⲉⲧⲁⲓ ⲁⲩⲥⲱⲧⲙ ⲛⲥⲓ
ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲛⲧⲉ
ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲛⲧⲉ
ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ . ⲥⲉ
ⲛⲓⲉⲣⲉⲩⲥ ⲛⲁⲓⲁ
ⲥⲉ ⲉⲣⲉ
ⲛⲓⲁⲅⲅⲉⲗⲟⲥ ⲛⲧⲉ
ⲛⲓⲁⲅⲓⲟⲥ
ⲁⲩⲥⲱⲧⲙ
ⲁⲩⲥⲧⲁⲗⲣⲁ
70 ⲛⲁⲓ ⲙⲡⲉⲧⲥⲟⲩⲱ ⲁⲩⲱ
ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲛⲧⲁ ⲙⲡⲉⲩⲥⲱⲙⲁ
ⲉⲛⲁⲓ ⲁⲩⲙⲟⲩ:
ⲁⲩⲱ ⲁⲩⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲛⲧⲁ ⲙⲡⲉⲩⲥⲱⲙⲁ

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

ܗܘ ܕܥܒܕ ܡ
ܡܫܬܥܐ . ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ
ܠܡܐ ܐܡܪ
ܕܫܘܝܬ ܫܘܝܬ ܠܗ
ܠܡܐ ܐܡܪ
ܠܡܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ

ⲁⲁϥ ⲙⲁⲣⲉϩⲟ
ⲙⲡⲉϫⲁⲥ ⲛⲉⲙⲙⲟϥ, ⲙⲁⲣⲉϩⲟ 62
ⲛⲥⲱⲟ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ
ⲙⲁⲣⲉ ⲡⲉⲧⲣⲟⲥ
ⲛⲧⲉ ⲡⲉ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ
ⲛⲟⲩⲃ ⲛⲥⲁⲣ
ⲁⲡⲟ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ .
ⲡⲉⲧⲣⲟⲥ ⲙⲡⲉ ⲙⲙⲟ
ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲛⲧⲉⲧⲛ
ⲁⲡⲟ ⲛⲟⲩⲃ
ⲁⲛⲟⲕ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲟⲩⲃ 63
ⲛⲟⲩⲃ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲧⲉⲧⲛ
ⲉⲣⲟⲓ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ
ⲛⲥⲁⲣ ⲙⲡⲉ
ⲁⲡⲟ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲧⲉⲧⲛ
ⲁⲡⲟ ⲛⲧⲉⲧⲛ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ
ⲛⲟⲩⲃ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲁⲛⲟⲕ ⲙⲡⲉ
ⲁⲡⲟ ⲛⲧⲉⲧⲛ
ⲁⲛⲟⲕ ⲛⲁⲓ, ⲁⲓⲱ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ
ⲛⲧⲉⲧⲛ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲁⲡⲟ ⲛⲧⲉⲧⲛ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ 64
ⲁⲡⲟ ⲛⲟⲩⲃ
ⲁⲛ, ⲁⲓⲱ, ⲁⲓ,
ⲛⲥⲁⲣ, ⲁⲓⲱ
ⲛⲟⲩⲃ
ⲡⲉⲧⲣⲟⲥ . ⲁⲡⲟ
ⲁⲓ, ⲛⲟⲩⲃ

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

59 ܐܒܪܗܡ
ܫܡܥܘܢ ܒܪܗ
. ܝܘܚܢܢ ܐܚܘܗ
ܐܒܪܗܡ ܫܪܐ
ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܝܗܘܐ
ܫܢ ܡܐܐ . ܫܪܐ
ܒܪܝܫܝܬ ܐܠܗܝܡ
ܐܒܪܗܡ ܒܪܝܫܝܬ
ܐܪܥܐ ܘܐܬ 60
ܐܬ ܐܒܗ ܘܐܬ
ܐܠ ܐܪܥ ܕܐ
ܐܠܗܝܡ ܒܪܝܫܝܬ
ܐܬ ܫܡܝܐ ܘܐܬ
ܫܡܝܐ ܫܡܝܐ
ܐܠ ܐܪܥ ܫܪܐ
ܐܠ ܐܪܥ ܘܐܬ
ܐܠ ܐܪܥ ܘܐܬ
ܐܠ ܐܪܥ ܘܐܬ

56

57

58 § 6

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

ⲁⲛⲟⲕ . ⲁⲛⲟⲕ
ⲙⲡⲉⲕⲣⲁⲛ ⲙⲙⲁ
ⲁⲛⲟⲕ, ⲁⲛⲟⲕ ⲙⲙⲁ ⲛⲛⲓⲃⲓ
ⲁⲛⲟⲕ, ⲁⲛⲟⲕ ⲙⲙⲁ
ⲁⲛⲟⲕ . ⲁⲛⲟⲕ ⲡⲉⲧⲣⲟⲥ
ⲁⲛⲟⲕ . ⲁⲛⲟⲕ ⲓⲱⲁⲛⲛⲏⲥ
ⲙⲙⲁ ⲛⲓ ⲁⲡⲟⲥ .
ⲁⲛⲟⲕ, ⲁⲛⲟⲕ ⲙⲙⲁ
ⲛⲓ ⲁⲙⲏⲛ
ⲁⲛⲟⲕ, ⲁⲛⲟⲕ ⲙⲙⲁ
ⲁⲛⲟⲕ . ⲁⲛⲟⲕ ⲛⲓ ⲁⲅⲅⲉⲗⲟⲥ 54
ⲙⲙⲁ ⲛⲓ ⲛⲓⲙ
ⲁⲛⲟⲕ, ⲁⲛⲟⲕ ⲙⲙⲁ
ⲁⲛⲟⲕ . ⲁⲡⲓⲥⲧⲟⲗⲏ
ⲁⲛⲟⲕ . ⲁⲛⲟⲕ ⲙⲙⲁ ⲡⲉⲛⲧⲉ
ⲙⲙⲁ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲛⲓⲉⲣⲱⲧⲏⲥⲓⲥ
ⲁⲛⲟⲕ, ⲁⲛⲟⲕ ⲙⲙⲁ
ⲁⲛⲟⲕ . ⲁⲡⲟⲗⲟⲅⲓⲁ
ⲙⲙⲁ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ
ⲁⲛⲟⲕ, ⲁⲛⲟⲕ ⲙⲙⲁ
ⲁⲛⲟⲕ . ⲁⲡⲟⲥⲧⲟⲗⲟⲥ
ⲛⲓⲙ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ 55
ⲁⲛⲟⲕ, ⲁⲛⲟⲕ ⲙⲙⲁ
ⲁⲛⲟⲕ . ⲁⲛⲟⲕ
ⲛⲁⲛⲟⲕ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲉⲧⲙⲙⲁⲩ
ⲛⲁⲛⲟⲕ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲉⲧⲥⲱⲧⲡ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ
ⲛⲁⲛⲟⲕ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲉⲧⲙⲛⲧⲣⲉ

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

ⲁⲛⲟⲛ ⲛⲁⲁ ⲁⲛⲟⲛ
ⲁⲛⲟⲛ . ⲛⲁⲁⲛ ⲛⲁⲁ ⲁⲛⲟⲛ
ⲁⲛⲟⲛ . ⲛⲓⲟⲁⲓ
ⲁⲛⲟⲛ . ⲛⲁⲁⲟ
ⲛⲓⲙⲉⲑⲛⲟⲩ
ⲁⲛⲟⲛ ⲛⲁⲁⲓ
ⲁⲛⲟⲛ . ⲛⲁⲁⲛ ⲁⲛⲟⲛ 51
ⲁⲛⲟⲛ . ⲛⲁⲁⲓ
ⲛⲓⲉⲓⲱⲧ ⲙⲡⲓⲛⲁ
ⲟⲩⲁⲙⲓⲁⲟ ⲁⲛⲟⲛ
ⲙⲁⲣⲁ ⲛⲓⲙ
ⲛⲓⲙⲟⲛ ⲡⲓⲟ
ⲁⲛⲟⲛ . ⲛⲁⲓ ⲁⲛⲟⲛ
ⲁⲛⲟⲛ . ⲛⲁⲁⲓ
ⲁⲁⲉⲗⲛⲁⲁⲁⲉ
ⲙⲙⲉⲑⲙ ⲁⲛⲟⲛ
ⲛⲁⲁⲁⲁ ⲁⲛⲟⲛ 52
ⲛⲁⲁⲁ ⲁⲛⲟⲛ
ⲙⲡⲁⲗⲓ
ⲛⲁⲁⲛ ⲁⲛⲟⲛ
. ⲛⲓⲁⲁⲁⲁ
ⲛⲁⲁⲛ ⲁⲛⲟⲛ
ⲛⲓⲙⲉⲑⲛⲟⲩ
ⲛⲁⲁⲛ ⲁⲛⲟⲛ
ⲁⲛⲟⲛ . ⲛⲓⲁⲁⲗⲁ
ⲛⲁⲁⲛ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲁⲁⲛ ⲁⲛⲟⲛ 53

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

ⲁⲛⲟⲛ ⲉⲧⲉ ⲙⲡⲛⲁ
ⲁⲛⲟⲛ, ⲉⲧⲉ ⲡⲓⲱⲟⲩ
ⲙⲡⲉⲛⲓ ⲛⲁⲙⲁⲁ
ⲛⲓⲉⲣⲟⲩⲥⲁⲗⲏⲙ ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲉ 48
ⲁⲛⲟⲛ, ⲉⲧⲉ ⲡⲓⲥⲁⲣⲱⲛ
ⲁⲛⲟⲛ, ⲉⲧⲉ ⲡⲓⲕⲉⲥ
ⲁⲛⲟⲛ . ⲁⲛⲟⲛ, ⲡⲓⲗⲉⲩ
ⲁⲛⲟⲛ . ⲁⲛⲟⲛ, ⲡⲓⲥⲓⲙ
ⲛⲓⲙⲱⲛ . ⲙⲡⲉⲛⲓⲁⲙⲓⲛ
ⲡⲓⲁⲓⲟⲥ ⲡⲓⲥⲁ .
ⲁⲛⲟⲛ, ⲉⲧⲉⲥⲉⲑ
ⲁⲛⲟⲛ, ⲉⲧⲉⲙⲁⲓⲁ
ⲁⲛⲟⲛ, ⲁⲗⲁ
ⲁⲛⲟⲛ, ⲉⲧⲉ ⲗⲁⲙⲉⲕ 49
ⲁⲛⲟⲛ, ⲉⲧⲉ ⲙⲉⲑⲟⲩⲥⲁⲗⲁ
ⲁⲛⲟⲛ, ⲉⲧⲉ ⲉⲛⲱⲭ
ⲙⲡⲉⲛⲓ ⲙⲁⲓⲛⲉⲛ .
ⲁⲛⲟⲛ, ⲉⲧⲉ ⲉⲙⲉⲑ
ⲡⲓⲙ . ⲙⲡⲉⲕⲉ ⲡⲉⲛⲟⲩ
ⲡⲓⲙ . ⲙⲡⲉⲙ ⲡⲓⲁⲃⲉⲗ
ⲙⲁⲣⲉ ⲙⲁⲁ
ⲁⲛⲟⲛ, ⲉⲧⲉ ⲕⲁⲓⲛ
ⲁⲛⲟⲛ, ⲉⲧⲉ ⲡⲓⲗⲉⲕ
ⲁⲛⲟⲛ, ⲉⲧⲉ ⲉⲛⲱⲥ
ⲁⲛⲟⲛ . ⲁⲛⲟⲛ, ⲉⲧⲉ ⲙⲁⲗⲁⲗⲉⲏⲗ 50
ⲙⲡⲉⲛⲓ ⲁⲗⲱⲇ
ⲁⲛⲟⲛ, ⲉⲧⲉ ⲉⲣⲉⲇ
ⲡⲓⲙ ⲁⲙⲱⲥ

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

ܗܘ ܐܝܟ ,ܐܢ
ܗܘ ܐܝܟ ,ܐܢ
ܗܘ ܐܝܟ ,ܐܢ

ܗܘ ܕܐܠܗܐ
ܒܪܫܝܬ ܒܪܐ ܐܠܗܝܡ ܐܬ ܫܡܝܐ ܘܐܬ ܐܪܥܐ ܘܐܪܥܐ ܗܘܬ ܬܗܘ
ܘܒܗܘ ܘܚܫܘܟܐ ܥܠ ܦܢܝ ܬܗܘܡܐ ܘܪܘܚ ܐܠܗܝܡ ܪܚܦ ܥܠ ܦܢܝ
ܡܝܐ ܘܐܡܪ ܐܠܗܝܡ ܢܗܘܐ ܢܗܘܪܐ ܘܗܘܐ ܢܗܘܪܐ ܘܪܐ ܐܠܗܝܡ
43 ܐܬ ܢܗܘܪܐ ܕܛܒ ܘܦܪܫ ܐܠܗܝܡ ܒܝܢ ܢܗܘܪܐ ܘܒܝܢ ܚܫܘܟܐ
ܘܩܪܐ ܐܠܗܝܡ ܠܢܗܘܪܐ ܝܘܡܐ ܘܠܚܫܘܟܐ ܩܪܐ ܠܠܝܐ ܘܗܘܐ
ܪܡܫ ܘܗܘܐ ܨܪܪ ܘܗܘܐ
ܝܘܡ ܚܕ ܘܗܘܐ ܪܩܝܥܐ ܒܬܘܟ ܡܝܐ ܘܗܘܐ ܡܦܪܫ ܒܝܢ ܡܝ
ܠܡܝܐ ܕܡܬܚܬ ܪܩܝܥܐ ܘܗܘܐ ܟܢ ܘܩܪܐ ܐܠܗܝܡ ܠܪܩܝܥܐ ܫܡܝܐ
ܘܗܘܐ ܪܡܫ ܘܗܘܐ ܨܪܪ ܘܗܘܐ
44 ܝܘܡ ܬܪܝܢ ܘܗܘܐ ܡܦܪܫ ܒܝܢ ܡܝ ܠܡܝܐ ܕܡܬܚܬ ܪܩܝܥܐ ܘܗܘܐ
ܟܢ ܘܐܡܪ ܐܠܗܝܡ ܢܬܟܢܫܘ ܡܝܐ ܕܡܬܚܬ ܫܡܝܐ ܠܐܬܪ ܚܕ ܘܬܬܚܙܐ
ܝܒܫܬܐ ܘܗܘܐ ܟܢ ܘܩܪܐ ܐܠܗܝܡ ܠܝܒܫܬܐ ܝܒܫܐ ܘܠܟܢܫܘܬ ܡܝܐ
ܩܪܐ ܝܡܐ ܘܚܙܐ ܐܠܗܝܡ ܕܛܒ ܘܐܡܪ ܐܠܗܝܡ ܬܪܥ ܐܪܥܐ ܕܫܐ
ܥܣܒ ܕܪܥ ܙܪܥ ܥܠ ܐܪܥܐ ܐܝܠܢ ܦܪܝ ܥܒܕ ܦܪܝ ܠܡܝܢܗ ܕܙܪܥܗ
ܒܗ ܥܠ ܐܪܥܐ ܘܗܘܐ ܟܢ ܘܬܘܦܩ ܐܪܥܐ ܕܫܐ ܥܣܒ ܕܪܥ ܙܪܥ
ܠܡܝܢܗ ܘܐܝܠܢ ܕܥܒܕ ܦܪܝ ܕܙܪܥܗ ܒܗ ܠܡܝܢܗ ܘܚܙܐ ܐܠܗܝܡ
ܕܛܒ ܘܗܘܐ ܪܡܫ ܘܗܘܐ ܨܪܪ ܘܗܘܐ
ܝܘܡ ܐܪܒܥ ܘܗܘܐ ܢܗܘܪܐ ܒܪܩܝܥ ܫܡܝܐ ܕܢܢܗܪ ܥܠ ܐܪܥܐ ܘܢܦܪܫ
ܒܝܢ ܝܘܡܐ ܘܒܝܢ ܠܝܠܝܐ ܘܢܗܘܘ ܠܐܬܘܬ ܘܠܙܒܢܐ ܘܠܝܘܡܝܢ
ܘܫܢܝܢ ܘܢܗܘܘ ܠܢܗܘܪܐ ܒܪܩܝܥ ܫܡܝܐ ܕܢܢܗܪ ܥܠ ܐܪܥܐ ܘܗܘܐ ܟܢ
ܘܥܒܕ ܐܠܗܝܡ ܬܪܝܢ ܢܘܗܪܐ ܪܒܐ ܢܘܗܪܐ ܙܥܘܪ ܠܫܠܛܢܘܬ ܝܘܡܐ
ܘܢܘܗܪܐ ܙܥܘܪ ܠܫܠܛܢܘܬ ܠܝܠܝܐ ܘܠܟܘܟܒܐ ܘܐܬ ܟܘܟܒܝ ܫܡܝܐ
ܘܗܘܐ ܪܡܫ ܘܗܘܐ ܨܪܪ ܘܗܘܐ
45 ܝܘܡ ܚܡܫ ܘܗܘܐ ܢܗܘܪܐ ܒܪܩܝܥ ܫܡܝܐ ܕܢܢܗܪ ܥܠ ܐܪܥܐ ܘܢܦܪܫ

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

40 ⲛⲁⲓⲁⲥ ⲡⲣⲟⲫⲏⲧⲏⲥ
ⲕⲁⲓ ⲁⲥⲙ
ⲉⲙⲡⲉⲥⲉⲛ . ⲉⲓⲥⲉⲓⲛⲉ
ⲙⲁⲓⲛⲁⲛ
ⲙⲁⲗⲁⲁ
ⲛⲁⲓⲕⲁ
ⲛⲁⲓⲕⲁⲓⲗⲟⲩⲕ
ⲛⲁⲓ,
ⲙⲁⲓⲛⲁⲛ
ⲟⲩⲟⲛ ⲟⲩⲁⲥⲙ
ⲙⲓⲛⲉⲛⲉ
41 ⲛⲁⲓⲁⲛⲟⲛ ⲛⲉⲓ
ⲁⲩⲱ ⲁⲥⲙ
ⲙⲁⲓⲛⲁⲛ ⲛⲉⲓⲟⲙ
ⲙⲁⲓⲛⲁⲛⲁⲓⲙ ⲛⲉⲓ
. ⲛⲁⲓⲙⲁⲓⲛ ⲛⲓⲃⲉ
ⲙⲁⲓⲛⲁⲛ ⲛⲉⲓ
ⲙⲁⲓⲛⲁⲛⲁⲓⲙ / ⲛⲉⲓ
ⲙⲁⲓⲁⲗⲁⲙ ⲛⲉⲓ
ⲛⲁⲓⲙⲁⲓⲛⲁⲛ ⲙⲁⲓⲛⲁⲛ
ⲙⲁⲓ ⲛⲉⲓ
42 ⲛⲁⲓⲙ ⲛⲉⲓ
ⲗⲁⲓⲁ ⲛⲉⲓ
ⲁⲁⲁⲛ ⲛⲉⲓ
ⲗⲟⲓⲁ ⲛⲉⲓ
ⲉⲙⲡⲉⲥⲉⲛ
ⲙⲁⲓⲛⲁⲛ ⲉⲙⲡⲉⲥⲉⲛ

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

37 ܐܬܚܙܝ ܬܠܡܝ
ܕܒܝܬ ܐܒܐ ܕܝܠܗ
ܐܦ ܐܚܕ
ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܒܝܕ
ܐܠܐ ܒܠܚܘܕ .
ܕܒܝܬ ܒܝܬ ܐܒܐ
ܕܐܝܬ ܐܝܟ ܐܢ
ܕܐܝܬ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ
ܐܠܐ ܕܐܬܐ ܕܒܝ
38 ܕܐܬܐ ܐܝܠܝܐ
ܕܒܝ ܕܒܝܬ
ܕܒܝܬ ܐܒܐ
ܕܒܝܬ ܐܝܠܝ
ܕܒܝܬ ܐܚܝ
ܕܐܝܬ ܕܒܝ
ܕܒܝ ܐܝܬ
ܕܒܝ ܐܒܐ
ܕܒܝ ܒܝܬ ܐܒܐ
ܐܠܐ ܐܡܪ
39 ܕܐܝܬ ܐܝܬ
ܒܝܬ . ܒܝܬ
ܒܝ ܐܡܪ
ܐܡܪ ܐܝܟ ,
ܐܬܐ ܒܝ
ܒܝ . ܒܝ
ܒܝ
ܐܝܟ ,ܐܝ
ܒܝ ܒܝܬ
ܐܝܬ ܐܝ

34 ܫܠܝ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ
ܐܝܟ ܕܐܦ ܐܢܐ
ܐܬܝ ܐܠܝ ܘܐܫܬܡ
ܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܘܐܫܬ
ܐܝ ܐܬܐ ܘܐܫ .
ܐܢ ܐܬܐ ܘܐ
ܠܐ ܐܫ .
ܐܝ ܐܫ
ܐܢ ܐܠܝ
ܐܠܗ .
35 ܐܝ ܐܢ ܕܐܦ
ܐܢ ܐܬ ܐ
ܐܢ ܐܫ ܐ
ܐܢ ܐܫ ܐ
ܐܠ ܐܠ ܐ
ܐܠ ܐ
ܐܫ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ . ܐ
ܐ ܐ
36 ܐ
ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ
ܐ . ܐ
ܐ
ܐ
ܐ
ܐ . ܐ
ܐ
ܐ

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

ⲙⲁⲣⲁⲛⲁⲑⲁ 31
ⲁⲙⲏⲛ·
ⲙⲁⲣⲁⲛⲁⲑⲁ·
ⲁⲙⲏⲛ·
ⲕⲁⲓ ⲕⲁⲗⲉⲥⲁⲛ
ⲙⲏⲇⲉⲛⲁ . ⲥⲁⲣⲁⲛ·
ⲕⲁⲗⲁⲙⲱⲛ . ⲕⲉⲛⲧⲁ·
ⲕⲁⲗⲁⲟⲣⲧⲁ . ⲁⲓⲙⲁ·
ⲁⲓⲇⲉ ⲥⲁⲣ·
ⲁⲙⲱⲛ ⲙⲁⲩⲗⲱ 32
ⲙⲁⲣⲓⲁⲙ
ⲕⲁⲗⲱ . ⲕⲟⲗⲱⲛ·
ⲙⲁⲣⲓⲛⲟⲩ . ⲕⲱⲛ·
ⲙⲓⲭⲁⲏⲗ ⲗⲁⲕⲁⲛ·
ⲙⲁⲣⲁⲛ . ⲕⲱⲗ·
ⲕⲟⲙⲉ . ⲥⲉⲗⲁ·
ⲕⲱⲛⲥ ⲕⲱⲛ
ⲕⲁⲓⲛ
ⲕⲱⲛ ⲕⲱⲛⲥⲓⲛ 33
ⲕⲁⲗⲉ ⲗⲁⲙⲡⲣⲟ
ⲕⲟⲣⲏ ⲗⲁⲙⲡⲣⲟ·
ⲕⲓⲛⲉ ⲕⲱⲗⲏ·
ⲓⲥ ⲡⲁⲣ ⲓⲥ·
ⲙⲁⲣⲓⲁ ⲉⲗⲉ ⲭⲣⲉ
ⲙⲓⲭⲁⲏⲗ . ⲕⲱⲗ·
ⲙⲁⲣⲑⲁ . ⲙⲁⲣⲓ·
ⲙⲁⲣⲓⲁⲙ ⲕⲓⲥⲓ·
ⲗⲁⲍⲁⲣ

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

28 ⲙⲡⲉⲥⲟⲩⲱⲛⲓ ⲙⲙⲟⲥ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲓⲙ ⲉⲧⲣⲉ
ⲡⲉⲓⲱⲧ.
ⲙⲙⲁⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲉⲙⲁⲣⲉ
ⲛⲉⲙⲁⲣⲉ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲉⲙⲁⲩ
ⲙⲡⲉⲓⲣⲏⲛⲏ ⲙⲡⲓⲥⲧⲉ
ⲛⲓⲁⲅⲅⲉⲗⲟⲥ ⲛⲁⲓⲛⲟ
ⲙⲡⲉⲛⲧⲁⲩ ⲙⲡⲉⲛⲧⲁⲩ
ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲣⲧⲩⲣⲟⲥ
29 ⲙⲡⲉⲓⲣⲏⲛⲏ ⲙⲡⲉⲓⲥⲧⲉ
ⲛⲓⲁⲅⲅⲉⲗⲟⲥ ⲛⲁⲓⲛⲟ
ⲛⲉⲙⲁⲣⲉ ⲛⲉⲙⲁⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲙⲙⲁⲩ . ⲛⲉⲙⲁⲣⲉ
. ⲛⲉⲙⲁⲩ ⲛⲁⲓⲛⲟ
ⲙⲙⲁⲓⲛⲉ
ⲛⲁⲓⲛⲟ ⲛⲓⲙ
ⲛⲉⲙⲁⲣⲉ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲙⲙⲁⲓⲛⲉ
ⲙⲙⲁⲉ ⲉⲁⲓⲛⲟ
30 ⲙⲙⲁⲓⲛⲉ] ⲛⲁⲓ
[1]ⲛⲁⲓⲛⲟ ⲛⲓⲙ . ⲛⲁⲓ
[1] Delete.
ⲙⲙⲁⲓⲛⲉ
ⲛⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲙⲁⲉ
ⲙⲙⲁⲉ] . ⲛⲉⲙⲁⲩ
[2]ⲛⲁⲓ] ⲙⲙⲁⲉ
[2] Delete.
ⲛⲁⲓ . ⲙⲙⲁⲓⲛⲉ
ⲛⲉⲙⲁⲣⲉ

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

25 ܕܐܬ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡ
ܕܚܝܝܡ ܕܫܝܪ
ܠܫܡ ܕܥܒܕ
ܕܥܠܡ ܕܡܝܢ
ܐܕܐ ܕܝܟ ܕܠܫܡ
ܕܫܝܪܐ ܠܥܡܐ
ܕܫܠܡ ܒܫܠܡܐ .
ܕܐܡܪ ܒܫܡܝ
ܠܐ ܕܫܬܥܐ ܠܐ
26 ܕܐܡܪ ܒܫܡܝ
ܠܡܫܝܚܐ
ܕܐܬܐ ܡܠܟܐ
ܕܥܡܐ . ܐܝܟ
ܕܐܡܪ ܐܢܐ
ܠܐ ܫܠܝܛ ܠܐ
ܕܥܒܕ [1] ܕܫܬܥܐ ܫܬܐ
ܕܟܠ ܒܝܬܐ
ܕܫܠܝܚܐ
27 ܕܐܝܬ ܒܝܬܐ
ܕܫܠܝܛ ܕܫܠܝܛ
ܕܥܠܡ ܕܫܝܡ
ܕܫܡܝܐ ܕܐܪܥ
[1] ܒܝ ܟܚܝܠ ܕܐܢ
ܩܕܡ ܠܐ ܢܚܡ :
ܐܡܪ ܠܗ
ܕܐܡܪ ܐܝܟ
ܕܐܢܫ ܕܐܬ
ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ

[1] Evidently a confusion of two ideas; either we must substitute ܕܐܝܬ ܒܝܬܐ for ܠܐ ܕܥܒܕ ܐܠܐ, or we must add the words ܐܠܐ ܒܥܠ ܕܐܝܬ ܒܝܬܐ before ܒܝ ܟܚܝܠ ܕܐܢ. *See* Translation.

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

ܗܘ ܕܐ ܐܬܐ ܠܗ
ܐܠܗ ܡܚܠ ܗܠܟܬܐ
22 ܠܚܠܡ ܚܒܫܐ ܕܐ
ܕܐ ܐܬܚܙܐ
ܟܝܐ ܕܐ ܒܥ
ܟܬܒܐ ܟܘܝܐ
ܕܐ ܐܚܙܐ
ܚܠܡ ܐܝܠܢ
[1] In MS. ܐ omitted. ܟܡܐ [1] ܐܚܕܬܐ
ܕܐ ܚܒܫ ܕܐ
ܟܬܒ ܠܚܠܡ
ܟܬ
23 ܟܚܠ ܡܚܠܐ
ܡܐ

§ 5 ܟܡܝܢ ܟܝܐ
24 ܠܚܠܡ ܡܐ
ܟܡܝܢ ܟܝܐ
ܟܝܐ ܕܐ ܒܥ
ܟܬܒܐ ܟܘܝܐ
ܐ ܕܐ
ܟܠ ܟܝ
ܟܡܝܢ ܟܠ
ܡ ܒܐ ܡ
ܟܝ ܟܚܚ

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

Digitized by Google

Original from
PRINCETON UNIVERSITY



Cod. B, p. 1



Cod. B, p. 23

Digitized by Google

Original from
PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

19 ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܒܘܗ
ܠܐ ܝܕܥ ܐܢܫ
ܐܠܐ ܐܒܪܗ ܠܐ
ܘܠܐ ܐܒܐ ܐܢܫ
ܕܠܐ ܒܪܪ ܗܘ
ܐܠܐ ܐܒܪܗ ܘܠܐ
ܐܒܐ ܐܢܫ ܕܠܐ
ܒܪܪ ܗܘ ܐܠܐ
ܠܡܢ ܕܨܒܐ ܒܪܗ
ܠܡܓܠܐ ܗܘ ܠܗ
20 ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ
ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ.
[1] MS. ܐܡܪ. ܘܐܡܪ [1] ܠܗ
ܡܪܝ ܠܐ
ܐܠܐ ܐܢ
ܐܡܪ ܠܟ
ܫܒܥ ܙܒܢܝܢ
ܘܫܒܥܝܢ ܙܒܢܝܢ.
ܐܡܪ ܠܗ
ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ
[2] MS: ܕ. ܠܐ ܫܒܥ [2]
[3] MS. ܕ. ܕܫܒܥ [3]
21 ܐܡܪ ܠܗ
ܡܪܝ ܐܡܝܢ
ܐܡܪ ܐܢܟ ܠܟ
ܠܐ ܐܡܪ
ܐܠܐ ܐܒܐ
ܕܒܫܡܝܐ
ܗܘ ܢܥܒܕ ,ܒܪܝ

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY



Cod. B, p. 1



Cod. B, p. 23

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

19 ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܝܫܘܥ ܩܘܡ ܘܙܠ ܗܘ ܘܚܙܝ ܠܗ ܘܫܐܠ ܠܗ ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܐ ܥܒܕܬ ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܐܬܝܬ ܘܫܓܕ ܠܗ ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܟ ܥܡ ܗܕܐ ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܠܐ ܝܕܥ ܐܢܐ ܐܦ ܠܐ ܫܡܥ ܐܢܐ ܡܢ ܐܢܬ ܐܠܐ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܐܢܐ ܕܐܬܝܬ ܘܫܓܕ ܠܟ ܘܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܡܐ ܥܒܕܬ ܘܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܡܪܝ ܐܬܝܬ ܘܫܓܕ ܠܟ ܘܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܡܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܟ ܥܡ ܗܕܐ ܘܐܡܪ ܠܟ

16 ⲙⲛⲧⲣⲱⲙⲉ ⲉⲃⲟⲗ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲛⲉⲙⲁⲩ ⲉⲧⲃⲉ ⲡⲁⲓ
ⲛⲓⲙ ⲁⲛⲟⲕ
ⲁⲓⲣⲓ ⲙⲛⲧⲣⲟ
ⲁⲓⲙⲁⲁⲩ ⲙⲙⲟⲓ
ⲙⲡⲉⲓ ⲉⲧⲙⲁⲁⲩ
ⲙⲙⲟⲕ ⲛⲧⲉ
ⲛⲓⲙ ⲛⲓⲙ
ⲛⲓⲥⲓ ⲛⲓⲙ
17 ⲛⲓⲙⲁⲛ ⲛⲁⲛⲟⲩ
ⲛⲉⲛⲉ ⲙⲡⲉⲓ
ⲙⲡⲉ ⲛⲉⲓⲛⲟ
.ⲙⲙⲁⲥⲧⲏ
ⲙⲙⲁⲗⲟⲛ
ⲙⲙⲁⲗⲟⲛ ⲛⲉⲙⲁ
ⲛⲁⲓⲥ, ⲉⲓⲥⲓ
ⲡⲉⲥⲙⲁ ⲛⲁⲙⲁⲥⲧⲏ
ⲁⲓⲥⲓ, ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲙⲡⲉⲓⲛⲟ ⲙⲙⲁ
18 ⲓⲥⲟⲛ ⲛⲉⲥⲉⲥⲧⲁ ⲡⲉⲧⲣⲓ
ⲙⲙⲁ ⲁⲙⲁⲗⲏⲕ
ⲙⲉ ⲙⲁⲁ ⲛⲁⲓ
ⲙⲁⲓⲛ ⲁⲁⲟ : ⲙⲙⲁ
ⲁⲓⲙⲁ ⲁⲃⲁⲓⲛ
ⲡⲉⲓⲛⲟ ⲁⲓⲙⲁ
ⲡⲉ ⲉⲧⲃⲉⲡⲁ
ⲛⲁⲛⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲙⲁ
ⲛⲁⲓⲕⲁ ⲁⲁⲛ

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

ⲁⲛⲟⲛ ⲉⲧⲃⲉ ⲡⲁⲓ ⲉⲧⲁⲓ ⲛⲁⲕ ⲉⲡⲓ ⲧⲏⲛ ⲛⲓⲙ

ܠܬܟ ܕܚܝܐ
ܕܐܡܪ ܐܝܠܝ
ܐܠܗܝ ܐܠܗܝ ܠܡܢܐ ܫܒܩܬܢܝ[1]
ܕܐܬܝ ܥܠ ܥܡܐ
ܕܐܬܟ ܒܝܬ
ܐܠܗܝ ܐܠܗܝ ܠܡܢܐ ܫܒܩܬܢܝ

ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ .
ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ,ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܐܚܝ ܐܢ ܐܚܝ ܠܐ ܢܚܝ ,ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܐܚܝ ܐܢ ܐܚܝ ܠܐ ܢܚܝ .
ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪ

§ 2

§ 3

5

6

§ 4

1 ܐ ܫܠܡ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܬ ܒܥܐ ܕܫܡ
ܐ[ܠ]ܗܐ ܕܐܒܗܬ ܠܥܠܡ ܡܢ
ܕܐܬܝ

§ 1 2 ܒ ܐ ܐܡ ܐ
ܐܒܐ ܕܢܘܪ
ܐ ܐ ܐ ,ܡ
,ܡܫܝܚܐ
ܐܡܪ ܐܢܐ
ܒܢܝ ܐܢܫ
ܐܒܗܬ ܐܒܐ
ܐ ܐ ܐ
3 ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐܡܪ ܠܗ
[1]ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ¹ MS. ܠ.
ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ ܐ
4 ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ,ܡ ܐ
ܐ ܐ ܐ

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

ⲙⲛ ⲡⲉⲙⲥⲁ ⲛⲓ ⲙⲁⲩⲁⲁ ⲛⲁⲙ ⲛⲑⲉⲟⲧⲟⲕⲟⲥ ⲛⲓⲁⲓ
ⲉⲃⲟⲗⲧⲏⲣⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲓ ⲟⲩⲟⲛ ⲛⲁⲓⲱⲛ ⲙⲛⲧⲥⲱⲟⲩ ⲛⲁⲙⲁ ⲙⲡⲓⲥⲁⲗ
ⲙⲡⲉⲛⲟ ⲙⲛ ⲛⲑⲙⲏⲧⲉ

ⲛⲁⲙ ⲛⲑⲉⲟⲧⲟⲕⲟⲥ ⲑⲉⲗⲉ

ⲛⲉⲉⲓⲱ ⲛⲉⲓⲱⲁ ⲛⲓⲙⲉⲁ ⲛⲉⲓⲙⲱ ⲛⲉⲗⲉⲧ ⲡⲓⲙⲁ ⲙⲡ
ⲡⲉ ⲛⲉⲁⲓ ⲛⲉⲙⲧⲉ ⲉⲣⲉ ⲫⲁⲛⲉⲗⲟⲩ ⲛⲉⲉⲓⲱ ⲙⲡ ⲟⲩⲟ
ⲙⲡⲉⲛⲟ ⲙⲛ ⲛⲓⲉⲉ ⲛⲑⲉⲟⲧⲟⲕⲟⲥ ⲛⲑⲙⲏ

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY



Cod. A, p. 74

Digitized by Google

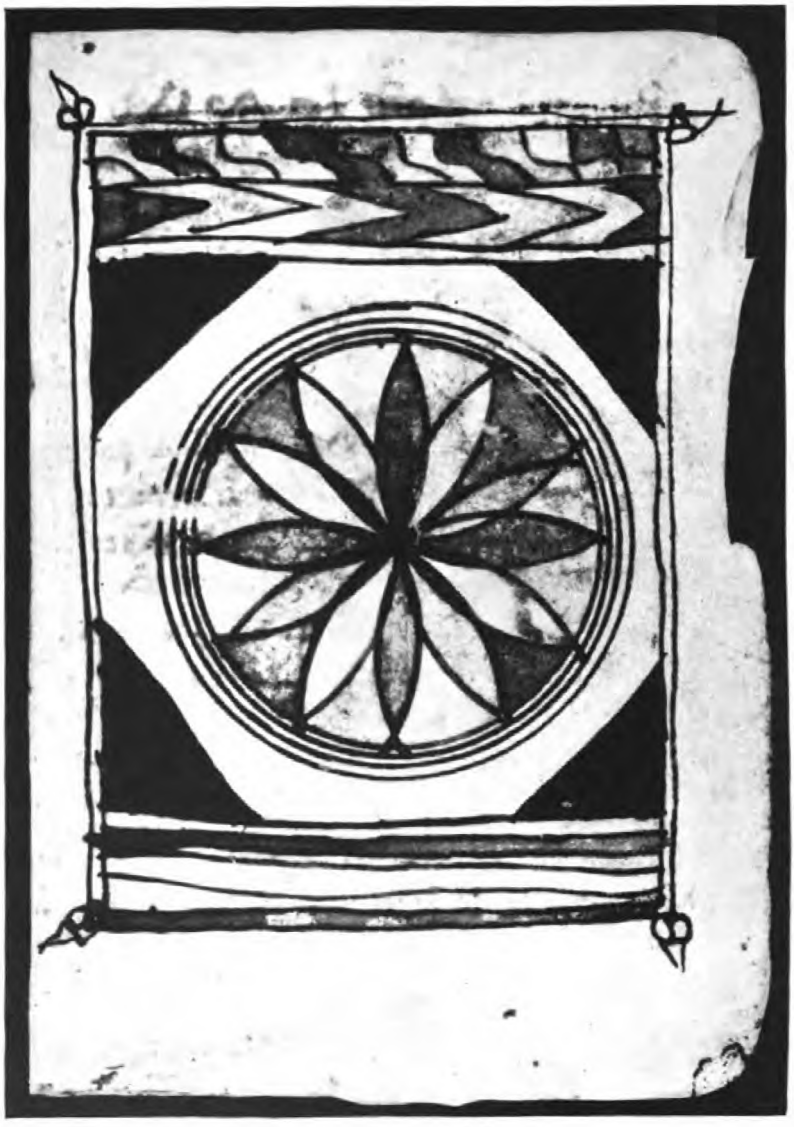
Original from
PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

Digitized by Google

Original from
PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

Digitized by Google

Original from
PRINCETON UNIVERSITY



Cod. A, p. 73

To face p. 34

Digitized by Google

Original from
PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

ܐ ܡܠܟ ܒ ܡܢ ܟܠ ܡܕܝܢܬ ܐܪܥܐ ܕܐܬܝ ܠܘܬ ܝܘܣܦ ܘܐܬܝ ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܝܟ ܐܢܬ ܥܒܕ ܠܝ ܐܝ ܠܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܝ ܐܝ ܠܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܝ ܐܝ ܠܐ ܐܡܪ

§ 54

[1] Read ...

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

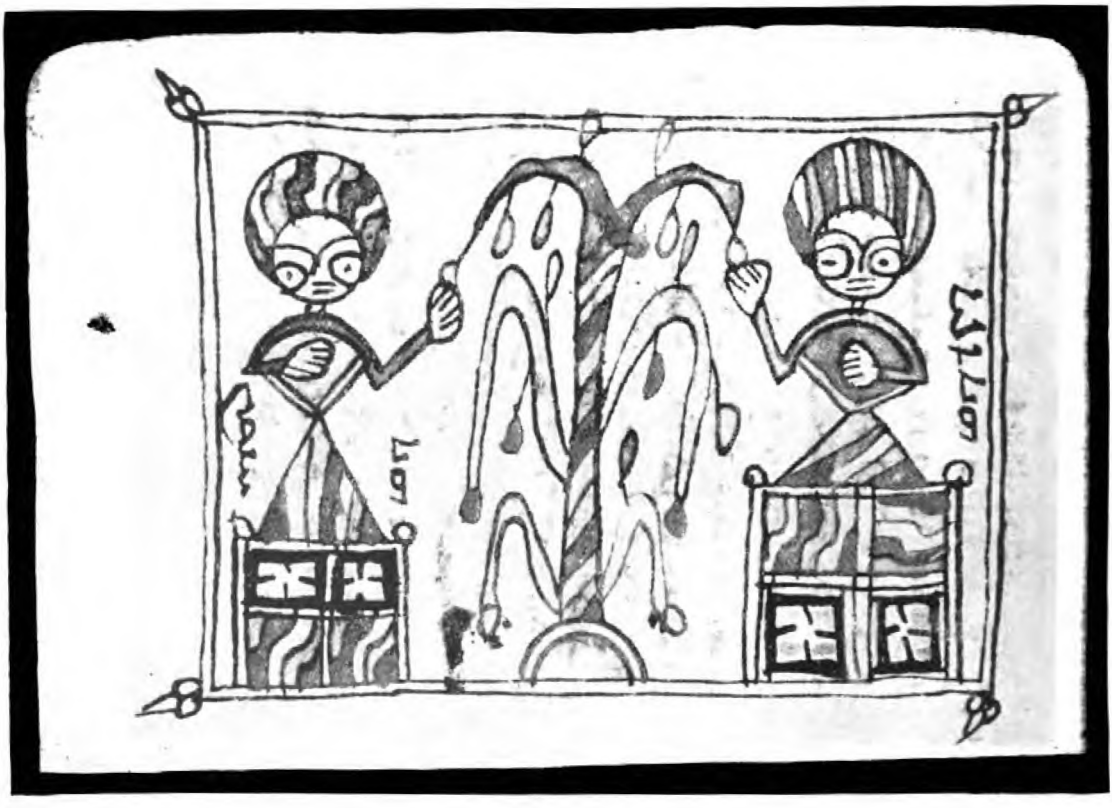
ܫܠܚܬ ܫܡܐ ܕܝ ܫܡܝܐ ܫܡܐ ܕܝ ܐܪ
ܫܡܐ ܕܝ ܫܠܚ ܫܡܐ ܕܝ ܐܝܠܢ ܫܡܐ ܕܝ
ܫܝܬ ܫܡܐ ܕܝ ܫܬܝ ܫܡܐ ܕܝ [1]ܢܚܝܘܢ
ܫܝܬ ܫܡܐ ܕܝ ܐܢ ܕܝ [2]ܠܡܟ ܫܒܥ ܫܡܐ ܕܝ
ܢܚܘܪ ܕܝ [3]ܫܪܐ ܥܒܕ ܕܝ ܫܝܬ ܚܘܒ ܕܝ
ܫܡܐ ܒܪܝܫܐ ܕܝ ܫܡܐ ܒܢܝܡܝܢ ܕܝ
ܒܫܡܐ ܟܠܒ ܕܝ ܒܫܡ ܡܠܟ ܟܢܥܢ ܕܝ
ܫܝܬ ܫܒܥܠܗ ܟܠܒܐ ܕܝ ܫܡܐ ܕܝ
ܟܠܒܐ ܒܫܡ ܐܒ ܥܒܕ ܫܡ [4]ܕ ܢܝܗ
ܥܝܪ ܕܝ ܥܝܪ ܕܝ ܥܒܕ ܕܝ ܫܡ ܢܝܗ
ܟܠܒ ܫܡ ܕܝ ܥܒܕ ܢܝܗ ܫܡ ܥܝܪ ܕܝ
ܟܠ ܒܢ ܥܒܕ ܐܝܠܢ ܒܫܡ ܒܢ ܟܠ
ܢܝܗ ܟܠ ܟܠ ܟܠ ܒܝ ܒܫܒܘܥ ܟܠ
ܢܝ ܟ ܥܒܕ ܐܝ ܟܠ ܟܠ ܟ ܐ ܟ
ܟ ܐ ܟ ܐ ܫܒ ܢܝ ܐ ܟ ܐ ܟ ܐ ܟ
ܟ ܐ ܟ ܐ ܟ ܐ ܟ

Digitized by Google

Original from
PRINCETON UNIVERSITY



Cod. A, p. 58



Cod. A, p. 64

To face p. 30

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

§ 50

ܟܬܒ ܠܗ ܡܠܟܐ

ܡܠܟܐ ܒܪ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܐܝܟ ܗܘ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܒܪ
ܡܠܟ ܫܡܝܐ ܘܐܪܥܐ ܘܟܠ ܕܒܝܢܬܝܗܘܢ ܘܟܠ ܕܒܝܢ
ܒܝܬ ܐܒܗܬ ܗܘ ܐܠܐ ܡܢ ܒܝܬ ܐܒ
ܘ: ܕ: ܘ ܟܬܝܒ ܐܠܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܟܬܝܒ ܒ: ܕ: ܘ:
ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܐܒܕܬܘܢ ܐܝܟ ܗܘ ܟܬܝܒ
ܒܝܬ ܐܒ ܐܬܠ

§ 51

ܟܬܝܒ ܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܡܐ ܒܝܬ ܫܝܢܐ ܫܐ
ܐܝܟ ܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܡܐ ܒܝܬ ܐܒܗ ܡܐ
ܐ: ܕ: ܒ ܟܬ ܐܒܗ ܐܝܬ ܐܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܡܐ
ܒܝܬ ܒܝܬ ܐܒ ܐ:

§ 52
ܟܬܝܒ ܠܗ ܫܡ ܐܝܬ ܐܫܬܐ

ܐܒܗ ܡܠܟ ܐܡܪ ܐܝܟ ܗܘ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܒܪ
ܫܡܐ ܫܢܐ ܫܐܪܐ ܘܐܡ ,ܒ: ܐ ܐܝܟ
ܐܢܐ ܝܬܝ ܐܟܬܒ ܐܢ ,ܐܝܟ ܐܠܐ ܐܝܬ
ܐܢ ,ܐܝ ܫܡ ,ܐܝ ܐܒܕܬ ܫܡ ,ܐܝ ܐܒܕ
,ܐܝ ܐܟܬܒ ܫܡ ,ܐܝ ܐܝܬ ܫܡ ,ܐܝ
ܐܝ ܫܡ ,ܐܝ ܐܠ ܫܡ ,ܐܝ ܐܠܦ ܫܡ
ܫܡ ,ܐܝ ܐܡ[1] ܫܡ ,ܐܝ ܐܝܬ ܫܡ ,ܐܝ
ܐܒܝܕ ܫܡ ,ܐܝ ܐܒܝ ܫܡ ,ܐܝ ܐܙܝ
ܫܡ ,ܐܝ ,ܐܐ ܫܡ ,ܐܝ ܐܒܝ ܫܡ ,ܐܝ

[1] Supply ܐܡܪ.

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

ܟܠ ܒ ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ § 48

ܒ ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ
ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ
ܐܡܪ ,ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ
ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ܐ : ܐ : ܐ : ܐ : ܐ : ܐ : ܐ ܐܡܪ
ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ,ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ,ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ,ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ
ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ
ܐ : ܐ ,ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ,ܐܡܪ ,ܐܡܪ ,ܐܡܪ ,ܐܡܪ
ܐ : ܐ ܐܡܪ ܐ : ܐ ܐܡܪ ,ܐܡܪ ,ܐܡܪ ,ܐܡܪ
ܐ : ܐ ,ܐܡܪ ,ܐܡܪ ,ܐܡܪ ,ܐܡܪ ,ܐܡܪ ,ܐܡܪ
ܐ : ܐ : ܐ : ,ܐ[1]ܡܪ ,ܐܡܪ ,ܐܡܪ ,ܐܡܪ ,ܐܡܪ
ܐܡܪ

ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ § 49

ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ,ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ,ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ,ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ,ܐ ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,

§ 46 ܫܡܥ ܡܠܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܡܪܝ ܫܘܠ ܕܒܝܬ ܫܘܠ

ܡܒܪܟ ܡܒܪܟ ܐ: ܐܡܪ: ܐܝܟ ܡܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܒܪ
ܒܟ ܡܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܡܠܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܡܒܫܒ ܡܒܪܟ
ܫܡܥ ܕܐܡܪ ܐܢܐ ܒܪܟ ܠܐ ܐܡܪ ܫܡܥ
ܫܡܥ ܠܟ ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ܫܡܥ ܐܢܐ ܒܪܟ ܠܟ
ܐ: ܠܐ ܡܒܪܟ ܡܒܪܟ ܠܟ ܐܝܟ ܕܐ ܡܐ ܠܟ ܡܠܐ
ܒܪܟ: ܐ: ܐ: ܐ: ܐ[1] ܐܡܪ ܒܟ ܐܝܟ ܐܡܪ ܒܟ ܡܐ

§ 47 ܡܐ ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ܡܐ ܕܐ ܡܐ ܕܐ

ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ܐ: ܐܡܪ ܐܝܟ ܡܐ ܕܐ ܒܪ
ܡܐ ܐܡܪ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܒ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ: ܐ: ܐ: ܐ: ܐ: ܐ: ܐ: ܐ: ܐ: ܐ: ܐ
ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ

ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܐܝܟ ܐܡܪ ܐܢܬ ܕܐܝܬ ܠܝ ܐܠܗ ܐܚܪ ܠܒܪ ܡܢ ܗܕܐ ܘܥܕ ܗܫܐ ܠܐ ܫܡܥ ܠܝ ܐܦ ܠܐ ܚܕ ܡܠܬܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܝ ܐܢܐ ܐܝܬ ܠܟ

Digitized by Google

Original from
PRINCETON UNIVERSITY



Cod. A, p. 54



Cod. A, p. 55

Digitized by Google

Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

ܒܪܝܫ ܒܟ ܒܠܝܫ ܒܥܠܡ ܒܠܘܝܬ ܟܬܒ
ܟܬܒ ܠܡ ܒܪܠ ܒܪܝܫ ܒܪܝܬܟ ܒܠܐ
ܟܝܠܝܢ ܟܝܟܒ ܟܝܠܝܢ ܟܬܒ ܐܡ
ܒܪ ܐܒ : ܟܡ ܟܡܝܐ ܟܒܟ ܐܡ ܓ ܚܡ
: ܐ : ܐ ܟܐ ܒܠܐ ܠ ܟܡ ܟܝܐ ܟܠܚ
ܡ : ܟܒ

ܒܠܐ ܒܝܟܐ ܒܝܫ ܒܠܟ ܒܠܐ
[1]ܒܠܐ ܒܠܟ

ܟܝܐ ܟܡܟ § 42

[2]ܐܝܐ ܠܟܝܐ ܠܝܟܐ ܠܟܝ ܐܟ
ܟܠܐ ܟܐ [3]ܟܬܐ ܐܡܬܐ ܐܡܒܐ
ܠܟܒܐ ܒܐ : ܡ : ܐ : ܐ ܓ ܐ ܟܐ ܟܐܠܐ
: ܐ ܒ ܟܡ [4]ܒܐ ܐܡܒ ܐܡܒ ܐܠ
ܡ : ܐ ܟܡܐ ܐܠ ,ܟܝ ܒܠ :

ܡܐ ܐܒ ܟܡ § 43

ܟܐ ܠ ܡܐ ܐܐ ܐܐ ܟܠ ܐ
ܟܝ ܟ ܐ ܐ ܟ ܐ ܐ ܟ ܐ
ܐ ܐ ܐ ܟ : ܐ ܐ

ܐ ܟ ܟ § 44

,ܐ ܟ : ܐ : ܐ ܟ ܟ ܐ
ܐ ܟ ܐ ܟ ܐ ܐ ܐ

[1] Words encircling illustration. For this whole section *see* Translation and Appendix.

[2] MS. ܐ. [3] MS. ܟ. [4] MS. ܐ.

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

ܒܪ ܠ ܡܠܐ ܟܬܒܘܬܐ § 40

ܟܬܒ ܐܝܟ ܕܐ ܐܡܪ: ܐܝܟ ܐܝܟ ܐܢ ܟܬܒ
ܡܬܬܝ ܐܝܬ ܐܝܟ ܐܢ ܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܡܠܐ ܠܐ
ܡܬܬܝ ܐܝܬ ܐܝܟ ܐܢ ܠܐ ܐܝܬ ܡܠܐ ܠܐ
ܐܝܬ ܐܡܪ ܡܝܟ ܐܠ ܠ ܐܝܟ ܐܬܬ ܐܝܬ
: ܬ : ܠ ܡܬܬܝ ܐܝܐ ܐܝܟ ܐܝܠ ܐܠܐ ܡܠܐ
ܐܐܝ ܐܝܟ ܐܝ ܐܠܐ ܐܠ ܐ : ܡ ܐ ܠ
ܐܡܬ ܐܠ ܐܠ ܐܠ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ

ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ § 41
ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ ܐ

ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

ܡܢ ܟܬܒ ܟܠ ܫܡܐ § 39
ܟܬܒ ܫܡ

ܫܡ ܟܬܒ ܠܥܕ ܐܡ ܫܘܝ ܟܝܐ ܟܡ ܥܕ
ܟܡܠ ܟܝܡܐ ܟܬܒ ܟܝܐ ,ܡܐ ܟܠ
[1]ܟܬܒ ܠ ܐܡܐ ܟܬܒ ܠ ܐܡ
,ܡܐ ܟܬ ܫܡ ܟܫܡ ܠ ܐܡܫܡ
ܫܡܐ ܫܬ ܠ ܫܡ ܟܝܡ ܟܝܐ
ܟܐ ܟܡ ܐܡ ܫܡ ܡ ܫܬ [2]ܟܐ
ܟܐܡ ܟܬ ܐ ܐ ܟܝܐ ܟܡ ܥܕ
ܠ ܥܕ ܐܡ ܐܡ ܫ ܟ ܫ
ܟܬ ܟܠ ܟ ܟ ܠ ܟ
ܫ [4]ܐ [3]ܟ ܟ ܟ ܐ ܥ ܥ
ܐ ܟ ܐ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ
ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ
ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ
ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ
ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ
ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ
ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ
ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ
ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ

[1] MS. ܐܡܠ.

[2] Add ܟܬ according to B, 102.

[3] MS. ܐܐ.

[4] MS. ܐ.

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

ܐܝܬ ܐܝܬܝܗ ܐܬ ܫܠܚ ܐܚܕ [1]ܓ ܕܝܢܝܐ
ܐܝܬ ܐܚܕ [2]ܒܐܒ ܐܝܒܐ ܐܝܡܐ ܐܝܐ
ܡܚ : ܒ : ܬ : ܐ ܓ ܐܝܬ ܐܚܕ ܫܠܚ

ܐܒܐ ܐܡܪ § 37

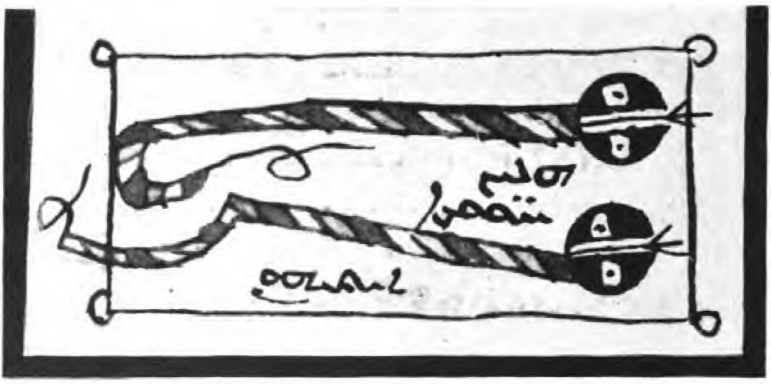
ܐܢ ܐܝܬ ܐܝ : ܐܕ : ܐܝ ܐܝܐ ܐܟ ܟܕ
ܒܠ ܐܝܒܐ ܕܡܠ ܬ ܕܡ ܐܡܪ ܐܫ
ܒܒܐ ܫܡ ܐܝܒ ܐܡ ܐܒ ܕܡ ܕܡ
ܐܠ ܐܝܡܐ ܐܡ [3]ܐܒ ܐܒ ܐ
ܐܒܐ ܕܡ ܕܡ ܕ ܕ ܐ
ܒܐ ܐܝ ܐܡ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܒܠ ܐ (*sic*)ܒ ܐ (*sic*)ܒ ܒ
ܒ ܐ ,ܐ ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,

Digitized by Google

Original from
PRINCETON UNIVERSITY



Cod. A, p. 47



Cod. A, p. 49



Cod. A, p. 50

To face p. 22

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

ܒ ܟܬܒ ܟܬܒ ܟܬܒ § 35

ܟܬܒ ܒ ܟܬ

ܒ ܟܬܒ ܟܬܒ ܟܬ ܒ ܟܬ ܒ ܟܬ

ܟܬܒ ܡܫܠ ܫܠܡܘܢ § 33

ܟܠ ܒܪ ܐܢܫ ܕܢܦܠ ܒܝܕ ܒܥܠ ܒܝܬܗ ܘܠܐ ܡܫܟܚ ܠܡܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܒܥܠ ܒܝܬܐ ܠܡܐ ܐܢܬ ܦܬܚ ܠܢ ܕܢܥܠ ܘܢܫܪܐ ܠܟ ܐܦ ܐܢܬ ܠܐ ܬܗܘܐ ܥܡ ܚܕ ܡܢ ܐܠܝܢ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܒܥܠ ܒܝܬܐ ܐܢ ܐܢܬ ܡܫܟܚ

§ 32 Kuiark kallo dixit sed ...

...

ܟܠܠܝܐ ܟܬܝܒ ܟܬܒ ܐ̈ ¶ 29
ܒܝ ܟܬܒ ܠܗ ܒܝ

ܠܗ : ܐ̈ ܡܠܐ ܠܗ : ܐ̈ : ܐ̈ : ܐ̈ ܟܬܒ ܟܬ
ܟܬܒ ܠܗ ܒܝ ܟܬܒ ܠܗ ܒܝ ܟܬ ܟܬ ܟܬ
: ܐ̈ : ܠ ܡܠܐ ܡܠܐ ܐ̈ ,ܟܬܒ ,ܒܝ ,ܒ
ܡ ܟܬ ܡ ܒ ܟܬ ܒ ܠ ܒ ܟ : ܡ
ܟ ܒ ܡ ܒ ܟ ܒ ܡ ܒ ܟ ܒ ܡ ܒ ܟ
ܟ ܒ ܡ ܒ ܟ ܒ ܡ ܒ ܟ ܒ ܡ ܒ ܟ
ܒ ܡ ܒ ܟ ܒ ܡ ܒ ܟ ܒ ܡ ܒ ܟ
ܒ ܡ ܒ ܟ ܒ ܡ ܒ ܟ ܒ ܡ ܒ ܟ
ܡ : ܐ̈ : ܠ ܡ ܟ ܒ ܡ ܒ ܟ ܒ ܠ

ܟ̈ ¶ 30

ܟ : ܐ̈ : ܐ̈ ܟܬ ܟ
ܟ ,ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ
ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ
ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ
ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ,
: ܐ̈ : ܡ ¶ ,ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ
ܟ : ܐ̈ : ܐ̈ ܟ ܟ

¶ 31

ܟ : ܐ̈ : ܐ̈ ܟ ¶ ,ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ
ܟ ,ܟ ¶ ,ܟ ¶ ,ܟ ¶

Digitized by Google

Original from
PRINCETON UNIVERSITY



Cod. A, p. 34



Cod. A, p. 39

To face p. 18

Digitized by Google

Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

§ 27 ܡܫܬܐ ܕܡܘܫܐ ܥܠ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܢܬ ܗܘ ܕܐܬܐ

ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ ܐܢܬ ܗܘ ܕܐܬܐ ܕܐܝ ܢܣܒܪ ܠܢ ܐܚܪܢܐ ܕܐܝ ܠܐ ܢܣܒܪ ܠܢ ܐܢ ܐܢܬ ܗܘ ܕܐܬܐ

ܒ ܟܬܒ ܐܢܐ ܒܪܝܫ ܡܠܬܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܡܠܟ
ܐ: ܐ ܒܪܝܫܝܬ ܒܪܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܬ ܫܡܝܐ ܘܐܬ ܐܪܥܐ ܐ: ܒ
ܘܐܪܥܐ ܗܘܬ ܬܗܘ ܘܒܘ ܥܠ ܦܢܝ ܬܗܘܡܐ ܘܪܘܚ ܐ: ܓ
ܐܠܗܐ ܡܪܚܦ ܥܠ ܦܢܝ ܡܝܐ ܘܐܡܪ ܐܠܗܐ ܗܘܐ ܢܘܗܪܐ
ܘܚܙܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܬ ܢܘܗܪܐ ܕܛܒ ܗܘ ܘܦܪܫ ܐܠܗܐ ܒܝܢ

ܢܘܗܪܐ ܘܚܫܘܟܐ ܒܪܫܝܬ § 25

ܢܘܗܪܐ ܐܩܪܐ ܝܘܡܐ ܘܚܫܘܟܐ ܩܪܐ ܠܠܝܐ ܘܗܘܐ ܐ: ܕ
ܒܩܪܒܬ ܝܘܡܐ ܘܚܕ ܒܫܒܐ ܘܚܫܘܟܐ ܐܬ ܢܘܗܪܐ ܕ: ܗ
ܘܚܫܘܟܐ ܐܦܠܓ ܐܠܗܐ ܒܝܢ ܢܘܗܪܐ ܘܒܝܢ ܚܫܘܟܐ
ܒܝܢ ܡܝ ܕܡܥܠ ܠܪܩܝܥܐ ܘܗܘܐ ܟܢ ܐ: ܘ
ܩܪܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܠܢܘܗܪܐ ܝܘܡܐ ܘܠܚܫܘܟܐ ܩܪܐ ܠܠܝܐ

ܪܩܝܥܐ ܒܝܬ ܬܪܝܢ § 26

ܘܗܘܐ ܐܩܪܐ ܝܘܡܐ ܘܬܪܝܢ ܗܘ ܒܝܢ ܡܝ ܕܡܥܠ
ܠܪܩܝܥܐ ܘܗܘ ܟܢ ܐ: ܙ ܥܒܕ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܬ ܬܪܝܢ
ܢܘܗܪܐ ܘܐܬ ܚܫܘܟܐ ܘܐܬ ܡܝ ܕܡܬܚܬ ܠܪܩܝܥܐ
ܘܐܬ ܡܝ ܕܥܠ ܠܪܩܝܥܐ ܘܗܘ ܟܢ ܐ: ܚ ܘܩܪܐ
ܐܠܗܐ ܠܪܩܝܥܐ ܫܡܝܐ ܘܗܘ ܪܡܫܐ ܘܪܐ ܐ: ܛ
ܘܗܘ ܡܫܝ ܘܪܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܬ ܬܪܝܢ ܐܒܝ ܢܘܗܪܐ
ܘܐܬ ܬܪܝܢ ܐܒܝ ܚܫܘܟܐ ܘܐܬ ܟܘܟܒܐ ܘܐܬ
ܐ: ܝ ܫܪܒܐ ܕܝܘܡܐ ܘܠܠܝܐ ܘܐܬ ܢܘܗܪܐ ܘܐܬ
ܚܫܘܟܐ ܘܗܘ ܡܫܝ ܘܪܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܟܝ ܛܒ ܐ: ܝܐ
ܘܗܘܐ ܪܡܫܐ ܘܗܘܐ ܨܦܪܐ ܘܗܘܐ ܬܠܬܐ ܘܗܘܐ
ܪܒܥܐ ܝܘܡܐ ܐ: ܝܒ ܐܠܗܐ ܥܒܕ ܬܪܝܢ ܢܘܗܪܐ
ܒܪܩܝܥ ܫܡܝܐ ܕܢܢܘܪ ܥܠ ܐܪܥܐ ܘܗܘ ܟܢ ܐ: ܝܓ
ܘܦܪܫ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܬ ܬܪܝܢ ܢܘܗܪܐ ܐܠܝܢ ܕܒܪ ܐ: ܝܕ
ܐ: ܝܗ ܘܐܬ ܢܘܗܪܐ ܕܝܘܡܐ ܘܠܠܝܐ ܘܐܬ ܚܫܘܟܐ
ܕܠܝܠܝܐ ܘܐܬ ܟܘܟܒܐ ܘܐܬ ܫܪܒܐ ܕܝܘܡܐ ܘܠܠܝܐ
ܘܚܙܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܟܝ ܛܒ ܐ: ܝܘ ܘܒܪܟ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܬ ܗܘܢ
ܐ: ܝܙ ܘܐܡܪ ܐܠܗܐ ܢܫܪܒܘ ܡܝܐ ܫܪܒܐ ܕܢܦܫ ܚܝܬܐ
ܘܥܘܦܐ ܕܦܪܚ ܥܠ ܐܪܥܐ ܥܠ ܦܢܝ ܪܩܝܥ ܫܡܝܐ
ܘܒܪܟ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܬ ܗܘܢ ܠܡܡܪ ܦܪܝܬܘ ܘܣܓܝܘ
ܘܡܠܘ ܐܬ ܡܝܐ ܒܝܡܐ ܘܥܘܦܐ ܢܣܓܐ ܗܘܐ ܒܐܪܥܐ
ܐ: ܝܚ ܘܗܘܐ ܪܡܫܐ ܘܗܘܐ ܨܦܪܐ ܘܗܘܐ ܬܠܬܐ ܘܗܘܐ
ܪܒܥܐ ܝܘܡܐ ܐ: ܝܛ ܐܠܗܐ ܥܒܕ ܬܪܝܢ ܢܘܗܪܐ
ܒܪܩܝܥ ܫܡܝܐ ܕܢܢܘܪ ܥܠ ܐܪܥܐ ܘܗܘ ܟܢ ܐ: ܟ
ܘܦܪܫ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܬ ܬܪܝܢ ܢܘܗܪܐ ܐܠܝܢ ܕܒܪ ܐ: ܟܐ
ܐ: ܟܒ ܘܐܬ ܢܘܗܪܐ ܕܝܘܡܐ ܘܠܠܝܐ ܘܐܬ ܚܫܘܟܐ
ܕܠܝܠܝܐ ܘܐܬ ܟܘܟܒܐ ܘܐܬ ܫܪܒܐ ܕܝܘܡܐ ܘܠܠܝܐ
ܘܚܙܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܟܝ ܛܒ ܐ: ܟܓ ܘܒܪܟ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܬ ܗܘܢ
ܐ: ܟܕ ܘܐܡܪ ܐܠܗܐ ܢܫܪܒܘ ܡܝܐ ܫܪܒܐ ܕܢܦܫ ܚܝܬܐ
ܘܥܘܦܐ ܕܦܪܚ ܥܠ ܐܪܥܐ ܥܠ ܦܢܝ ܪܩܝܥ ܫܡܝܐ
ܘܒܪܟ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܬ ܗܘܢ ܠܡܡܪ ܦܪܝܬܘ ܘܣܓܝܘ
ܘܡܠܘ ܐܬ ܡܝܐ ܒܝܡܐ ܘܥܘܦܐ ܢܣܓܐ ܗܘܐ ܒܐܪܥܐ
ܐ: ܟܗ ܘܗܘܐ ܪܡܫܐ ܘܗܘܐ ܨܦܪܐ ܘܗܘܐ ܬܠܬܐ ܘܗܘܐ
ܪܒܥܐ ܝܘܡܐ ܐ: ܟܘ ܐܠܗܐ ܥܒܕ ܬܪܝܢ ܢܘܗܪܐ
ܒܪܩܝܥ ܫܡܝܐ ܕܢܢܘܪ ܥܠ ܐܪܥܐ ܘܗܘ ܟܢ ܐ: ܟܙ
ܘܦܪܫ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܬ ܬܪܝܢ ܢܘܗܪܐ ܐܠܝܢ ܕܒܪ ܐ: ܟܚ
ܐ: ܟܛ ܘܐܬ ܢܘܗܪܐ ܕܝܘܡܐ ܘܠܠܝܐ ܘܐܬ ܚܫܘܟܐ
ܕܠܝܠܝܐ ܘܐܬ ܟܘܟܒܐ ܘܐܬ ܫܪܒܐ ܕܝܘܡܐ ܘܠܠܝܐ
ܘܚܙܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܟܝ ܛܒ ܐ: ܟܝ ܘܒܪܟ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܬ ܗܘܢ
ܐ: ܟܝ ܘܐܡܪ ܐܠܗܐ ܢܫܪܒܘ ܡܝܐ ܫܪܒܐ ܕܢܦܫ ܚܝܬܐ
ܘܥܘܦܐ ܕܦܪܚ ܥܠ ܐܪܥܐ ܥܠ ܦܢܝ ܪܩܝܥ ܫܡܝܐ
ܘܒܪܟ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܬ ܗܘܢ ܠܡܡܪ ܦܪܝܬܘ ܘܣܓܝܘ
ܘܡܠܘ ܐܬ ܡܝܐ ܒܝܡܐ ܘܥܘܦܐ ܢܣܓܐ ܗܘܐ ܒܐܪܥܐ
ܐ: ܟܟ ܘܗܘܐ ܪܡܫܐ ܘܗܘܐ ܨܦܪܐ ܘܗܘܐ ܬܠܬܐ ܘܗܘܐ
ܪܒܥܐ ܝܘܡܐ ܐ: ܟܠ ܐܠܗܐ ܥܒܕ ܬܪܝܢ ܢܘܗܪܐ
ܒܪܩܝܥ ܫܡܝܐ ܕܢܢܘܪ ܥܠ ܐܪܥܐ ܘܗܘ ܟܢ ܐ: ܟܡ
ܘܦܪܫ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܬ ܬܪܝܢ ܢܘܗܪܐ ܐܠܝܢ ܕܒܪ ܐ: ܟܢ
ܐ: ܟܣ ܘܐܬ ܢܘܗܪܐ ܕܝܘܡܐ ܘܠܠܝܐ ܘܐܬ ܚܫܘܟܐ
ܕܠܝܠܝܐ ܘܐܬ ܟܘܟܒܐ ܘܐܬ ܫܪܒܐ ܕܝܘܡܐ ܘܠܠܝܐ
ܘܚܙܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܟܝ ܛܒ ܐ: ܟܥ ܘܒܪܟ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܬ ܗܘܢ
ܐ: ܟܦ ܘܐܡܪ ܐܠܗܐ ܢܫܪܒܘ ܡܝܐ ܫܪܒܐ ܕܢܦܫ ܚܝܬܐ
ܘܥܘܦܐ ܕܦܪܚ ܥܠ ܐܪܥܐ ܥܠ ܦܢܝ ܪܩܝܥ ܫܡܝܐ
ܘܒܪܟ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܬ ܗܘܢ ܠܡܡܪ ܦܪܝܬܘ ܘܣܓܝܘ
ܘܡܠܘ ܐܬ ܡܝܐ ܒܝܡܐ ܘܥܘܦܐ ܢܣܓܐ ܗܘܐ ܒܐܪܥܐ
ܐ: ܟܨ ܘܗܘܐ ܪܡܫܐ ܘܗܘܐ ܨܦܪܐ ܘܗܘܐ ܬܠܬܐ ܘܗܘܐ
ܪܒܥܐ ܝܘܡܐ ܐ: ܟܩ ܐܠܗܐ ܥܒܕ ܬܪܝܢ ܢܘܗܪܐ
ܒܪܩܝܥ ܫܡܝܐ ܕܢܢܘܪ ܥܠ ܐܪܥܐ ܘܗܘ ܟܢ ܐ: ܟܪ
ܘܦܪܫ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܬ ܬܪܝܢ ܢܘܗܪܐ ܐܠܝܢ ܕܒܪ ܐ: ܟܫ
ܐ: ܟܬ ܘܐܬ ܢܘܗܪܐ ܕܝܘܡܐ ܘܠܠܝܐ ܘܐܬ ܚܫܘܟܐ
ܕܠܝܠܝܐ ܘܐܬ ܟܘܟܒܐ ܘܐܬ ܫܪܒܐ ܕܝܘܡܐ ܘܠܠܝܐ
ܘܚܙܐ ܐܠܗܐ ܟܝ ܛܒ ܐ: ܟܬ ܘܒܪܟ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܬ ܗܘܢ
ܐ: ܟܬ ܘܐܡܪ ܐܠܗܐ ܢܫܪܒܘ ܡܝܐ ܫܪܒܐ ܕܢܦܫ ܚܝܬܐ
ܘܥܘܦܐ ܕܦܪܚ ܥܠ ܐܪܥܐ ܥܠ ܦܢܝ ܪܩܝܥ ܫܡܝܐ
ܘܒܪܟ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܬ ܗܘܢ ܠܡܡܪ ܦܪܝܬܘ ܘܣܓܝܘ
ܘܡܠܘ ܐܬ ܡܝܐ ܒܝܡܐ ܘܥܘܦܐ ܢܣܓܐ ܗܘܐ ܒܐܪܥܐ
ܐ: ܟܬ ܘܗܘܐ ܪܡܫܐ ܘܗܘܐ ܨܦܪܐ ܘܗܘܐ ܬܠܬܐ ܘܗܘܐ
ܪܒܥܐ ܝܘܡܐ ܐ: ܟܬ ܐܠܗܐ ܥܒܕ ܬܪܝܢ ܢܘܗܪܐ
ܒܪܩܝܥ ܫܡܝܐ ܕܢܢܘܪ ܥܠ ܐܪܥܐ ܘܗܘ ܟܢ ܐ: ܟܬ
ܘܦܪܫ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܬ ܬܪܝܢ ܢܘܗܪܐ ܐܠܝܢ ܕܒܪ ܐ: ܟܬ

§ 23 ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܐܬܐ ܕܡܪܝ ܥܠ ܡܪܝ ܕܥܠ

ܐܡܪ ܡܪܝ ܥܠ ܡܪܝ : ܐܡܪ : ܐܡܪ ܠܝ ܡܢ ܐܡ
ܕܡܪܝ ܐܬܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܐܬܐ ܕܡܪܝ ܥܠ ܡܪܝ
ܕܐܡ ܕܐܡ ܕܐ ܐܡ, ܐܡ ܕܐܡ ܕܡܪ ܐܡ ܐܡ
ܕܡܠܐ ܕܠܐ ܕܐܐ ܕܐܬ ܠܡܫܠ ܕܐܡ ܐܡ
ܐܬ ܐܡ ܐܡ ܕܡܪ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܐܬ ܕܐܐ
ܐܡ ܕܐ ܕܡܠ, ܐܡ ܐܠ ܕܡܪ, ܐܡ ܐܠ
ܡ ܕܐܬ ܕܡܠ ܕܐ ܐܐ ܠ ܐܡ ܐܠ
ܐ ܐ ܕܐܡ ܠ, ܐܡ ܡ ܕܡ ܐܡ ܐ
ܡ ܕܐ ܕܡ ܕܡ ܕܡ ܕܡ ܕܡ ܕ
ܡ : ܐ : ܐ ܡ ܡ ܡ ܡ ܡ ܡ ܡ
ܡ : ܐ ܡ ܡ ܡ ܡ ܡ ܡ ܡ ܡ
ܡ ܡ ܡ ܡ ܡ ܡ ܡ ܡ ܡ ܡ

§ 24 ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܐܬܐ ܕܡܪܝ ܥܠ ܡܪܝ [1]

ܐܡ ܐܠ ܐܡ : ܐܡ : ܐܡ ܐܡ ܐܡ ܐܡ
ܐܡ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ [2] ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ

[1] *Vide* Translation and Appendix. [2] MS. ܐ ܐ ܐ.

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

ܟܬܒ ܠܗ ܟܬܒ ܒܝܫ ܟܠ ,ܡܫܬܡܫ ܥܡܠܬܐ
ܒܝܫ ܡܚܝܠ ܠܐ ܡܫ ܠܐ ܠܐ ܒܝܫ
ܫܥܝܪܝܬ ܡܫܐ ܐ ,ܫܥܐ ܟܠܗ [1]ܐܥܠܗ
ܟܚܫܐ ܦܝܫ ,ܒܝܫ ܡܫܐ ܟܝܡܐ ܟܫܐ
ܫܡܐ ܟܬܠ ܐ ܒܝܫ ܡܫܐ ܟܝܡܐ
ܡܫ ܟܬܐ :ܐ : ܡܠ ܫܥܠ ܟܡ
ܡܫ ܟܫܐ

ܟܠܒ ܟܫܐ ܟܝܡ § 21

ܟܒ ܟܝܐ ܟܫ ܐ :ܐ ܟܝܐ ܟܫ ܐ
ܟܡ ܟܝ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܟܫ ܟܫ ܟ ܐ
ܐ ܠ ܐ ܡܐ ܟܫ ܟ ܐ ܐ ܐ
[2]ܡܠ ܡ ܟܠ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܟ ,ܐ ܟ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ
ܡ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ
ܟ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ

ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ § 22

ܟ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ :ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ
ܟ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ
ܟ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ
ܟ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ
ܟ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ
ܟ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ
ܟ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ
ܟ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ ,ܐ

[1] Delete final ܐ. [2] This word is repeated in MS.

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

§ 19

[illegible]

[illegible]

(*See* Appendix)

§ 20

[illegible]

[illegible]

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

§ 17

ܐܝܟ ܐܝܟ ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ

ܕܐܬܐ ܠܗ ܡܢ ܕܠܐ ܡܫܬܠܡ ܒܗ ܫܘܒܚܐ

ܕܐܬܐ ܕܒܬ ܕܐܝܬ

ܡܢ ܕܐܝ ܕܠܐ ܕܐ ܕܠܐ ܫܘܒܚܐ ܕܐ

ܠ ܟܠ ܡܢ ܐܝܬ ܕܒܠܐ ܫܘܒܚܐ ܕܐ ܒܟ ܠܡܐ

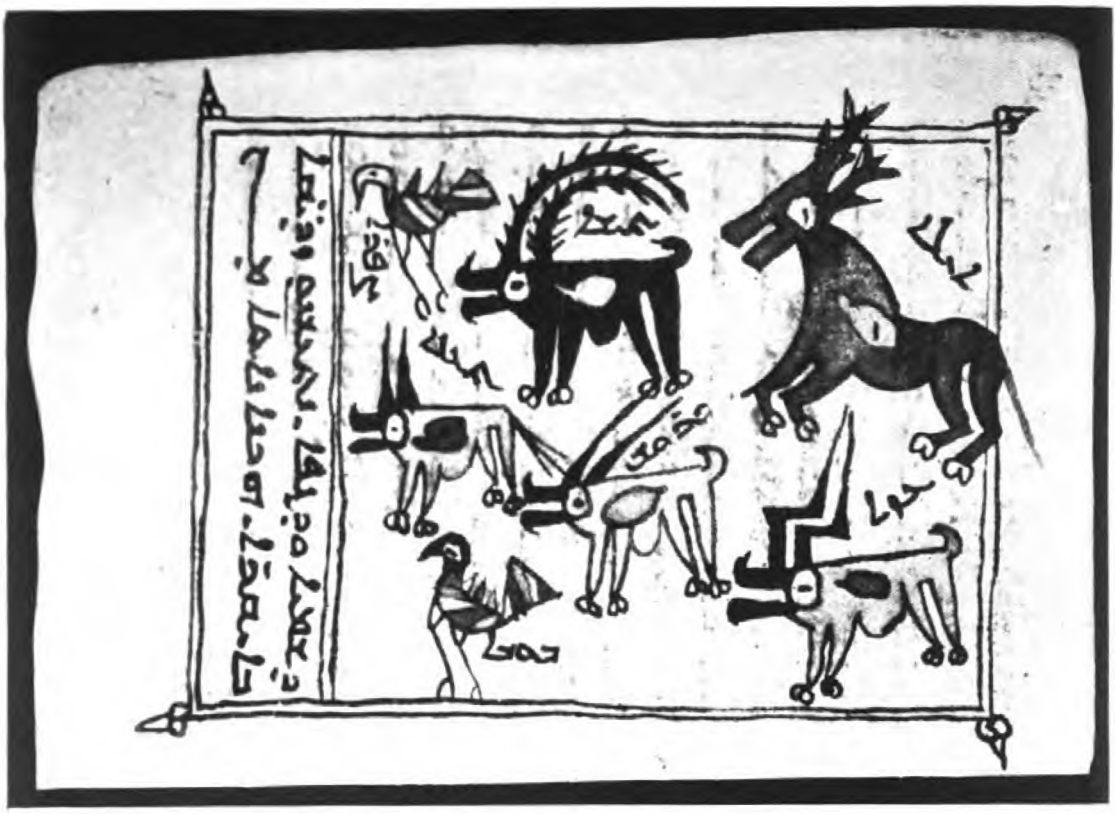
ܫܘܒܚܐ ܕܐ ܒܝܬ ܕܐ ܫܡ ܕܐ ܠܡܐ

ܒܝܬ ܕܐ ܒܟ ܕܐ ܐܡ ܒܝܬ ܕܐ ܠ

ܐ

Digitized by Google

Original from
PRINCETON UNIVERSITY



Cod. A, p. 24



Cod. A, p. 27

Digitized by Google

Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

ܐܒܝ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܝܟܐ ܐܡܪ
ܠܗ ܕܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܠܗܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܝܟܐ ܐܡܪ
ܐܡܪ ܐܒܪܗܡ ܐ : ܬ : ܐ ܡܫܠ ܐܒܝ ܐܡܪ
ܡܢ ܐܡܪ ܠ ܐܒܝ ܐܡ ܐܒܪܗܡ ܐܡܪ
ܐܡܪ : ܡ : ܬ : ܐ ܡܫܡܥ ܠܗ ܕ ܐܒܝ
ܐܡܪ ,ܡܐܡܪ ܫܡܥ ܐܒܝ ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ ܐܡܪ
ܐܡܪ ܫܡܥ ܠ ܐܡܪ ܐ ܐܡܪ ܐ ܐܡ ܐ
ܐ ܐ : ܡ : ܬ : ܐ ܡ

ܫܡܥ ܐܒܪܗܡ ܐܡܪ § 16

ܐܡܪ ܐ ܐ : ܐ : ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ ² ܐ ¹ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ,ܐ . . ܐ ,ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ,ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
,ܐ ,ܐ ܐ ܐ ³ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ : ܡ : ܬ : ܐ ,ܐ ܐ ,ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ

¹ MS. ܐ. ² MS. *sic.* *Cf.* Ezek. xxxviii. 6; xxvii. 14.
³ MS. ܐ.

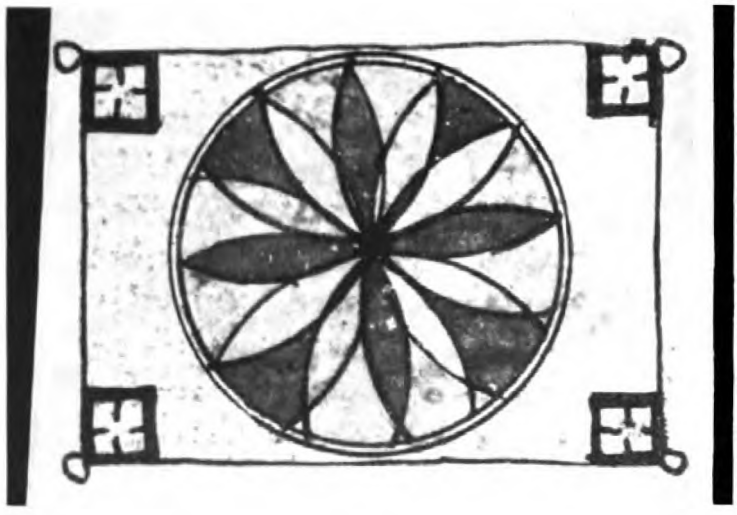
Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

ܟܬܒ ܟܘܪ § 14

ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܐܒܘ ܐܒܝ ܟܬܒ ܟܬܒ ܠܐ
ܟܬܒ ܟܬ ܟܬܝܒ ܒܐܟܬܘܒ ܟܬܒ ܠܟܬܒ
ܟܬܒ ܟܬ ܟܬܒ ܟܬܒ ܟܬܒ ܟܬ ܟܬ ܟܬ ܟ
ܠܟܬܒ ܟܬܒ ܟܬ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ
ܟܬ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ
ܟ ܟ

Digitized by Google

Original from
PRINCETON UNIVERSITY



Cod. A. p. 17



Cod. A, p. 20

To face p. 10
Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

ܟܠ : ܡ : ܬ : ܠ ܡܥܒܕ ܡܝܟ ܦܝܫ
ܒܟ ܪܡ ܒܟ ܪܙ ܒܟ ܟܬ ܠ ܡܥܒ
ܟܠ ܟܝ ܒܟ ܟܝ ܟܫܚ ܒܟ ܟܥ
ܪܐ ܟܐ ܒܟ ܟܐ ܠܟܫ ܒܟ ܦ
ܡܥܒ ܟܐ ܟ ܡ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ ܟ

ܟܝ ܟܥ ܠ § 13

ܡܠ ܥ ܟ : ܐ : ܐ ܡ ܟ ܟ ܟ
ܡ ܡ ܟ ܡ ܟ ܡ ܟ ܡ ܟ ܡ

ܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܡܪܝ ܠܗ ܘܐܡ ܡܪܝ ܐܢ ܡܪܝ
ܫܡܥܘܢ ܒܪ ܝܘܢܐ ܐܬܐ ܒܟ ܠܡܠܦ ܠܟ
ܐܝܟ ܕܐܒܐ ܫܕܪ ܠܝ ܠܐ ܫܡܥ ܐܦ
ܐܢܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܕܐܦ ܠܐ ܫܒܥ ܐܢ ܐܢܐ
ܫܒܥ ܐܢ ܐܢܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܕܐܦ ܠܐ ܫܒܥ
ܐܢ ܐܢܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܕܐܦ ܠܐ ܫܒܥ ܐܢ
ܐܢܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܕܐܦ ܠܐ ܫܒܥ ܐܢ ܐܢܐ
ܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܕܐܦ ܠܐ ܫܒܥ ܐܢ ܐܢܐ ܐܡܪ
ܠܟ ܕܐܦ ܠܐ ܫܒܥ ܐܢ ܐܢܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ
ܕܐܦ ܠܐ ܫܒܥ ܐܢ ܐܢܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܕܐܦ
ܠܐ ܫܒܥ ܐܢ ܐܢܐ ܐܡܪ ܠܟ ܕܐܦ ܠ

§ 10

§ 11

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

ܕܝܢ ܐܡܪ ܠܗ [1] ܝܫܘܥ ܐܝܟ ܕܟܬܝܒ ܒܢܒܝܐ
ܠܡܐ ܕܐܬܒܗܠ ܒܫܡܐ ܕܟܠ ܥܡܡܐ ,ܐܦ
ܒܝܬ ,ܕܝܢ : ܡ : ܬ : ܐ : ܒ ܐܦ ܐܡܪ ܐܢܐ
ܒܢܝ ܐܢܫܐ [2] ܠܐ ܫܒܘܩܝܢ

§ 9 ܫܠܝܚܘ ܫܠܝܚܐ ܫܡܗ ܕܒܝܬ ܡܕܪܫܐ ܕܩܛܘܡܐ

ܐܝܟ ܕܫܡܥܬܘܢ : ܐܡܪ : ܐܝܟ ܕܝܢ ܕܟ ܐܦ
ܐܢܐ ,ܠܟ ܐܡܪ ܐܢܐ ܠܟ ܒܝܢ ܕܐ ܐܢܐ ܕܐ
ܡܢܐ ܒܝ ܕܝܢ ܕܗ ܫܘܬܦܐ ܕܝܠ ,ܠܟ
ܫܘܬܦ ܟܝ ܕܐ ܐܦ ܟܡܐ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܒܝ ܕܐܬܐ
ܕܫܘܬܦܐ ܕܝܢ ܕܐ ܕܝܢ ܟܡܐ ܒܝ ܕܐ
ܕܫܡܥܬܐ ܕܫܡܥ ܕܫܡܥ ܕܐ ܟܡܐ
ܕܫܡ ܕܐ ܕܫܡ ܕܐ ܕܫܡ ܕܐ ܕܫܡ ܕܐ
ܕܐ : ܐܦ ܠܐ ܒܝ ܕܐ ܕܐ ܕܐ ܕܐ ܕܐ ܕܐ
ܕܐ ܕܐ ܕܐ ܕܐ ܕܐ ܕܐ ܕܐ ܕܐ ܕܐ ܕܐ
ܕܐ ,ܐܦ ܕܐ ܕܐ ܕܐ ܕܐ ܕܐ ܕܐ ܕܐ ܕܐ
ܕܐ ܕܐ ܕܐ ܕܐ ܕܐ ܕܐ ܕܐ ܕܐ ܕܐ ܕܐ
ܕܐ ܕܐ ܕܐ ܕܐ ܕܐ ܕܐ ܕܐ ܕܐ ܕܐ ܕܐ
ܕܐ ܕܐ ܕܐ ܕܐ ܕܐ ܕܐ ܕܐ ܕܐ ܕܐ ܕܐ
ܕܐ ܕܐ ܕܐ ܕܐ ܕܐ ܕܐ ܕܐ ܕܐ ܕܐ ܕܐ
ܕܐ ,ܐܦ

Digitized by Google

Original from
PRINCETON UNIVERSITY



Cod. A, p. 15

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

Digitized by Google

Original from
PRINCETON UNIVERSITY



Cod. A, p. 11

To face p. 6
Digitized by Google
Original from
PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

ملحمد كهدم مدحد دهم تدمدم دهمد
دحدمد دلطلم دهلد مدد مدا مدهدم
مدحد دهم ,مهلد لطهدم دلطلم دمدم
مدهد مدحد دحدم لدمد تدد دهدد مدهد
دمدم دحدحدم دلطلم دهلد مدد : تد : لد
دلدهم دحدم مدهد مدد دحدد دلد مدد
دهدد دمد دمدم دهدهدم دمدد مد
دلطلم دهلد مدد : تد : م : كلمدم مدم,
مدد مدلدم

دمدم مدد لدمد مدد § 8

دمدم دمد : مدد دهدم مدم دهد مدد
لد مدم دهدهلم دمد لدمد مدهدم
[1]مدد مد دهدلد لدمد دحدم ,مدمدهم
[2]مدد مد دهدد مد مدلم لد مدد
مدمدلم دمد مدد ,مدلد دهمدد مدمد
لد مدمد دهدمد دمدم دهدم دهمدد
مدد [3]مد مد مدلم لد مدم دهدهدم مدد
مدلم دهدم مدد ,مدم دمدهدم مد دهدم,
[5]مدمد [4]لد مدمد مدد مدد, دمدم
دهدهدم دهد مدد دمدلم دمدمدم
دهدلد مدمد مدمدم دلدمدم دهد مدد
لد مدم مد مدهدم مدد مدد دهدد مدد
لدمد دهد مدد ,مد دمدهدد [6]مدد دمدد

[1] MS. مدهد.
[2] MS. مدلمد.
[3] MS. مدد.
[4] MS. مد.
[5] Shortened for دمدهدم.
[6] *Sic*, evidently مدد.

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

ܟܬܒܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܒܪ ܐܠܗܐ ܫܪܝܪܐ ܗܘ ܕܟܬܒ ܒܢܒܝܐ ܐܝܣܥܝܐ ܐܝܟ ܕܟܬܝܒ ܒܣܦܪ ܡܠܐܟܝ ܗܐ ܫܠܝܚܝ ܩܕܡ ܦܢܝܟ ܕܢܬܟܫܪ ܒܟ ܒܟܠ ܡܕܡ ܕܐܢ ܐܬ ܠܐ ܡܫܬܟܚ ܒܟ ܡܕܡ ܕܐܢ ܐܬ ܠܐ ܢ

Digitized by Google

Original from
PRINCETON UNIVERSITY



Cod. A, p. 6

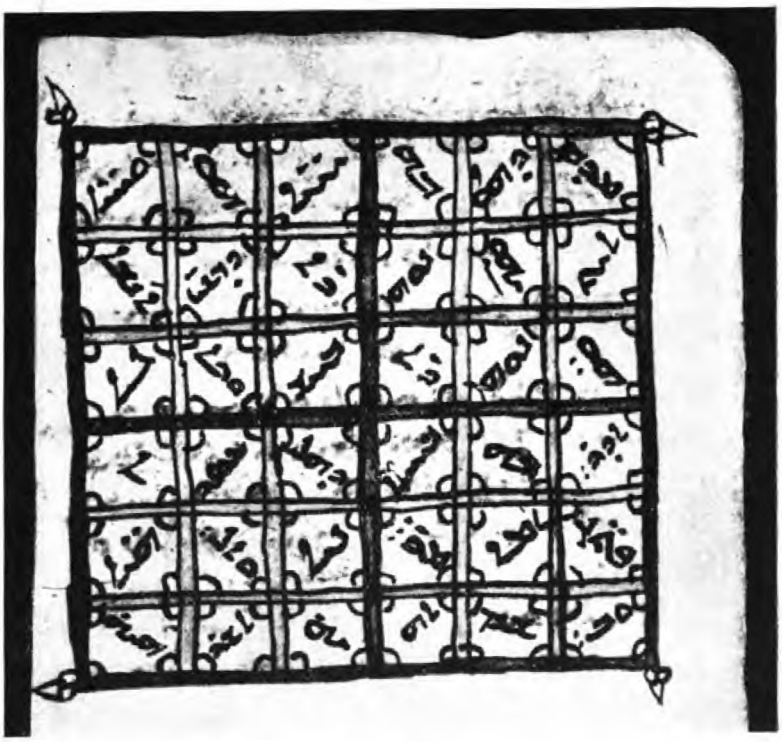
Digitized by Google
To face p. 4
Original from
PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

ܟܬܒ ܠܗ ܒܫܡ ܐܒܗ ܘܐܡ ܕܢܫܬܟܚ ܒܗ ܒ : ܐ : ܐ
ܠܟܠ ܕܝܠܗ ܐܝܬ, ܐܝܬ ܐܝܬ ܒܗ ܒܥܠܡ ܕܐܝܬ,
ܒܟܠ ܙܒܢ ܕܢܗܘܐ ܫܡܗ

ܟܠܠ ܐܒܐ ܕܐܒܐ § 6

ܕܐܝܬ ܠܗ ܟܠ : ܐܡ : ܐܝܟ ܐܝܬ ܟܠ ܒܥ
ܕܒܢܝ ܐܢܫ ܕܢܫܬܟܚ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܝܬ ܕܢܫܬܟܚ
ܟܠ ܐܡܬ ܠ ܒܥܐ ܠ ܢܫܬܟܚ ܒ ܐܝܬ
: ܠ ܐܡܪ ܐܝܟ ܐܝܬ ܠܐ ܢܫܬܟܚ
ܟܠ, ܐܡ ܐ : ܐ : ܐܡܪ ܐ ܐܝܟ ܐ ܐܝܬ
ܒܝܢ ܕܐ ܒܗ ܠܐ, ܐܠ ܒܬ ܒܝܬ ܒܝܢ
ܐܝܬ ܐܝܟ ܒܥܐ ܐܡܪ ܐܝܬ ܐܝܟ
ܒܥܐ ܐܠܐ ܒܥܐ ܐܝܬ ܐܡܪ ܐܝܬ
ܒܥܐ (?) ܐܡܪ ܐܝܬ ܒܥܐ ܐܠܐ
ܒ ܠ : ܐ : ܐ : ܐ ܐܡ ܐ ܐܡ ܐ ܒ
ܐܡ ܒܥܐ ܐ ܐܡܪ ܐ ܐܡ ܐ ܐ
ܐܝ ܒܥܐ ܐ ܐܝܬ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܒܥܐ : ܐ : ܐ : ܠ ܐ : ܐ : ܒܥܐ
ܐ ܐܝܬ ܐ. ܐ ܐ ܒܥܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ ܒ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ ܐ
ܐ ܐ

ܐܠܗܐ ܐܠܗܝ ܒܪܟ ܐܢܬ ܐܒܐ ܡܪܝ ܘ
ܡܠܟܐ ܩܕܝܫܐ ܐܢܬ ܗܘ ܕܐܬܐ ܠܥܠܡ ܐ
ܫܘܝܐ ܒܝܕܝ ܒܪܟ ܐܢܬ ܐܒܐ ܡܪܝ ܘ
ܡܠܟ



Cod. A, p. 3



Cod. A, p. 4

Digitized by Google

To face p. 3

Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

Digitized by Google

Original from
PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

§ 4 ܫܪܝܪ ܐܝܟ ܕܐܬ ܒܪܝܫܝܬ ܗܘܐ ܡܠܬܐ
ܘܡܠܬܐ ܗܘܬ ܠܘܬ ܐܠܗܐ[1] ܘܐܠܗܐ ܗܘܐ ܠܘܬ ܡܠܬܐ[2]
ܗܘ ܗܘܐ ܒܪܫܝܬ. ܗܘ ܗܘܐ ܠܘܬ ܐܠܗܐ, ܘܐܠܗܐ ܗܘܐ ܠܘܬ ܡܠܬܐ,
ܘܡܠܬܐ ܗܘܬ ܠܘܬ ܐܠܗܐ ܘܐܠܗܐ ܗܘ ܗܘܐ ܒܪܫܝܬ. ܗܘ ܗܘܐ ܠܘܬ ܐܠܗܐ[3]
ܗܘ ܗܘܐ ܒܪܫܝܬ ܗܘܐ ܠܘܬ ܐܠܗܐ ܘܐܠܗܐ ܗܘ ܗܘܐ ܒܪܫܝܬ ܗܘܐ ܠܘܬ ܐܠܗܐ
ܗܘ ܗܘܐ ܒܪܫܝܬ ܗܘܐ ܠܘܬ ܐܠܗܐ ܘܐܠܗܐ ܗܘ ܗܘܐ ܒܪܫܝܬ ܗܘܐ ܠܘܬ ܐܠܗܐ

ܐ	ܒ	ܓ	ܕ	ܗ	ܘ
ܙ	ܚ	ܛ	ܝ	ܟ	ܠ
ܡ	ܢ	ܣ	ܥ	ܦ	ܨ
ܩ	ܪ	ܫ	ܬ	ܐ	ܒ
ܓ	ܕ	ܗ	ܘ	ܙ	ܚ
ܛ	ܝ	ܟ	ܠ	ܡ	ܢ

[1] MS. ܐܠܗܐ. [2] MS. ܡܠܬܐ.

[3] MS. ܗ̇ܘ (*cf.* John i. 1–5).

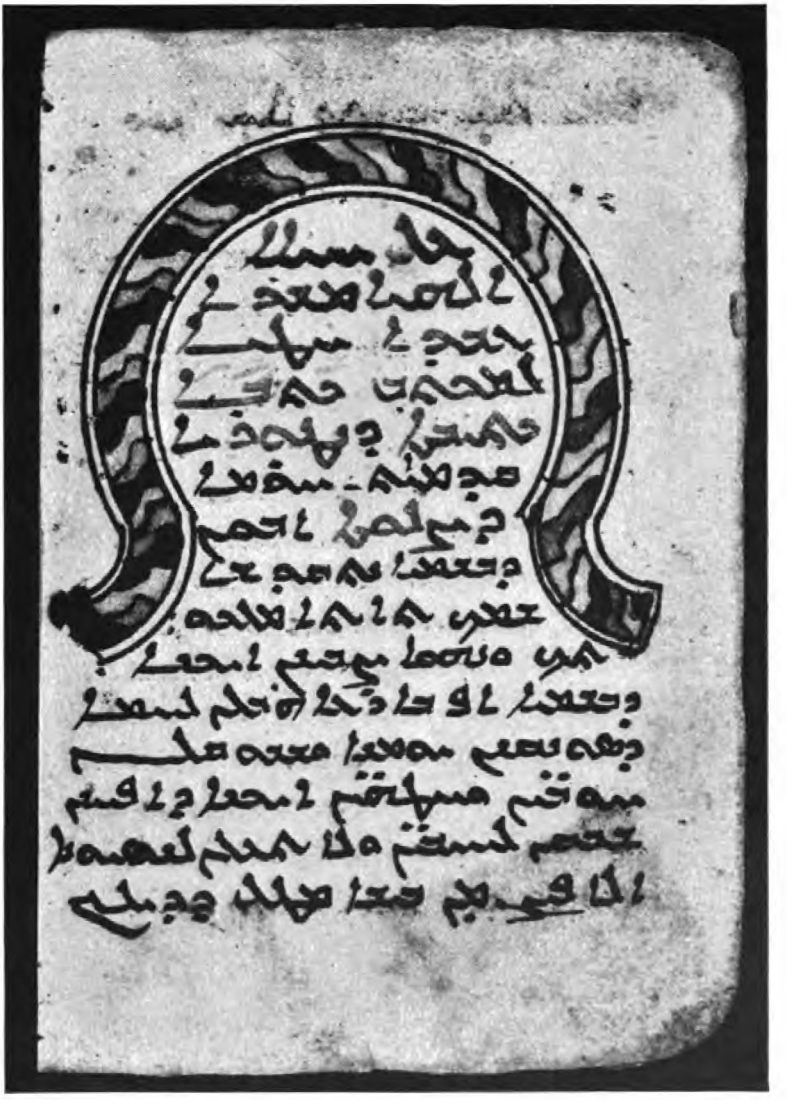
Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

§ 1 ܒܪܝܫܝܬ ܒܪܐ ܐܠܗܝܡ ܐܬ ܫܡܝܐ ܘܐܬ ܐܪܥܐ

ܘܐܪܥܐ ܗܘܬ ܬܗܘ ܘܒܘ̈ ܘܚܫܘܟܐ ܥܠ ܦܢܝ ܬܗܘܡܐ ܘܪܘܚ ܐܠܗܝܡ[1] ܡܪܚܦܐ ܥܠ ܦܢܝ ܡ̈ܝܐ ܘܐܡܪ ܐܠܗܝܡ ܢܗܘܐ ܢܘܗܪܐ ܘܗܘܐ ܢܘܗܪܐ ܘܚܙܐ ܐܠܗܝܡ ܐܬ ܢܘܗܪܐ ܕܛܒ ܘܦܪܫ ܐܠܗܝܡ ܒ̈ܝܢ ܢܘܗܪܐ ܘܒ̈ܝܢ ܚܫܘܟܐ ܘܩܪܐ ܐܠܗܝܡ ܠܢܘܗܪܐ ܝܘܡܐ ܘܠܚܫܘܟܐ ܩܪܐ ܠܠܝܐ ܘܗܘܐ ܪܡܫܐ ܗܘܐ ܝܘܡܐ ܚܕ ܣܒ̈ܪ ܐܠܗ̈ܝ ܢܗܘܐ ܪܩܝܥܐ ܒܝܢ ܡ̈ܝ ܠ̈ܡ̈ܝ ܘܢܗܘܐ ܦܪܫ ܒ̈ܝܢ ܡ̈ܝ ܠ̈ܡ̈ܝ ܘܥܒܕ ܐܠܗܝܡ ܐܬ ܪܩܝܥܐ ܘܦܪܫ ܒ̈ܝܢ ܡ̈ܝ ܕ̈ܡ̈ܬܚܬ ܠܪܩܝܥܐ ܘܒ̈ܝܢ ܡ̈ܝ ܕ̈ܡ̈ܥܠ ܠܪܩܝܥܐ ܘܗܘܐ ܟܢ ܘܩܪܐ ܐܠܗܝܡ ܠܪܩܝܥܐ ܫܡܝܐ ܘܗܘܐ ܪܡܫܐ ܗܘܐ ܝܘܡܐ ܬܪܝܢ ܘܥܣܪ̈ ܐܡܪ ܐܠܗܝܡ ܢܬܟܢܫܘ ܡ̈ܝ ܡ̈ܬܚܬ ܠܫܡܝܐ ܐܠ ܐܬܪ ܚܕ ܘܬܬܚܙܐ ܝܒܫܬܐ ܘܗܘܐ ܟܢ ܘܩܪܐ ܐܠܗܝܡ ܠܝܒܫܬܐ ܐܪܥܐ ܘܠܡ̈ܟܢܫ ܡ̈ܝ ܩܪܐ ܝܡ̈ܐ ܘܚܙܐ ܐܠܗܝܡ ܟܝ ܛܒ ܘܐܡܪ ܐܠܗܝܡ ܬܕܫܐ ܐܪܥܐ ܕܫܐ ܥܣܒ ܙܪܥ ܙܪܥ ܐܝܠܢ ܦܪܝ ܥܒܕ ܦܪܝ ܠܡܝܢܗ ܕܙܪܥܗ ܒܗ ܥܠ ܐܪܥܐ ܘܗܘܐ ܟܢ ܘܐܦܩܬ ܐܪܥܐ ܕܫܐ ܥܣܒ ܙܪܥ ܙܪܥ ܠܡܝܢܗ ܘܥܨ ܥܒܕ ܦܪܝ ܕܙܪܥܗ ܒܗ ܠܡܝܢܗ ܘܚܙܐ ܐܠܗܝܡ ܟܝ ܛܒ ܘܗܘܐ ܪܡܫܐ ܗܘܐ ܝܘܡܐ ܬܠܬܐ ܘܥܣܪ̈ ܐܡܪ ܐܠܗܝܡ ܢܗܘܘܢ ܢܘܗܪ̈ܐ ܒܪܩܝܥ ܫܡܝܐ ܠܡܗܦܪ ܒ̈ܝܢ ܝܘܡܐ ܘܒ̈ܝܢ ܠܝܠܝܐ ܘܗܝܘ ܠܐܬ̈ܘܬ ܘܠܙܒ̈ܢ̈ܐ ܘܠܝܘ̈ܡ̈ܐ ܘܫܢ̈ܐ ܘܗܝܘ ܠܢܘܗ̈ܪ ܒܪܩܝܥ ܫܡܝܐ ܠܡܗܪ ܥܠ ܐܪܥܐ ܘܗܘܐ ܟܢ ܘܥܒܕ ܐܠܗܝܡ ܬܪ̈ܝܢ ܢܘܗ̈ܪ̈ܐ ܪܒ̈ܪ̈ܒ̈ܐ ܢܘܗܪܐ ܪܒܐ ܠܡܫܠܛ ܒܝܘܡܐ ܘܢܘܗܪܐ ܙܥܘܪ ܠܡܫܠܛ ܒܠܝܐ ܘܠܘܟܒ̈ܝ̈ܐ ܘܐܬ ܟܠ ܙܥܘܪ̈ ܟܘ̈ܟܒ̈ܝ̈ܐ ܘܚܙܐ ܐܠܗܝܡ ܟܝ ܛܒ ܘܐܡܪ ܐܠܗܝܡ ܢܫܪܘ ܡ̈ܝ ܫܪ̈ܨ̈ܐ ܢܦ̈ܫ ܚ̈ܝ̈ܐ ܘܥܘ̈ܦ̈ܐ ܕ̈ܝܦ̈ܪ̈ܚ̈ܐ ܥܠ ܐܪܥܐ ܥܠ ܦܢܝ ܦܪܫܬ ܪܩܝܥ ܫܡܝܐ ܘܒܪܐ ܐܠܗܝܡ ܬ̈ܢ̈ܝܢ ܪ̈ܒ̈ܪ̈ܒ̈ܐ ܘܐܬ ܟܠ ܢܦ̈ܫ ܚ̈ܝ̈ܐ ܕ̈ܪ̈ܡ̈ܫ̈ܬ̈ܐ ܐ̈ܫ̈ܪ ܫܪ̈ܨ̈ܘ ܡ̈ܝ ܠ̈ܡ̈ܝ ܠܡܝܢܗ̈ܘܢ ܘܐܬ ܟܠ ܥܘ̈ܦ̈ܐ ܕ̈ܟ̈ܢ̈ܦ̈ܐ ܠܡܝܢܗ̈ܘ ܘܚܙܐ ܐܠܗܝܡ ܟܝ ܛܒ ܘܐܡܪ ܐܠܗܝܡ ܢܥܒܕ ܐܕܡ ܒ̈ܨ̈ܠܡܢ ܟ̈ܕ̈ܡ̈ܘܬܢ ܘܢܪ̈ܕ̈ܘ ܒ̈ܕ̈ܓ̈ܐ ܕ̈ܝܡ̈ܐ ܘܒ̈ܥ̈ܘ̈ܦ̈ܐ ܕ̈ܫ̈ܡ̈ܝܐ ܘܒ̈ܒ̈ܗ̈ܡ̈ܬ̈ܐ ܘܒ̈ܟ̈ܠ ܐܪ̈ܥ̈ܐ ܘܒ̈ܟ̈ܠ ܪ̈ܡ̈ܫ̈ܐ ܕ̈ܪ̈ܡ̈ܫ̈ܐ ܥܠ ܐܪܥܐ ܘܒ̈ܪ̈ܐ ܐܠܗܝܡ ܐܬ ܐܕܡ ܒ̈ܨ̈ܠܡܗ ܒ̈ܨ̈ܠܡ ܐܠܗܝܡ ܒ̈ܪ̈ܐ ܐܬܗ ܕ̈ܟ̈ܪ̈ ܘܢ̈ܩ̈ܒ̈ܬ̈ܐ ܒ̈ܪ̈ܐ ܐܬܗ̈ܘܢ ܘܒ̈ܪ̈ܟ ܐܬܗ̈ܘܢ ܐܠܗܝܡ ܘܐܡܪ ܠܗ̈ܘܢ ܐܠܗܝܡ ܦ̈ܪ̈ܝ̈ܘ ܘܪ̈ܒ̈ܘ ܘܡ̈ܠ̈ܐ ܐܬ ܐܪܥܐ ܘܟ̈ܒ̈ܫ̈ܘܗ ܘܪ̈ܕ̈ܘ ܒ̈ܕ̈ܓ̈ܐ ܕ̈ܝܡ̈ܐ ܘܒ̈ܥ̈ܘ̈ܦ̈ܐ ܕ̈ܫ̈ܡ̈ܝܐ ܘܒ̈ܟ̈ܠ ܚ̈ܝ̈ܐ ܕ̈ܪ̈ܡ̈ܫ̈ܐ ܥܠ ܐܪܥܐ ܘܐܡܪ ܐܠܗܝܡ ܗܐ ܢܬܬܝ ܠ̈ܟ̈ܘܢ ܐܬ ܟܠ ܥܣܒ ܙܪܥ ܙܪܥ ܐ̈ܝ̈ܠ̈ܢ ܦ̈ܪ̈ܝ ܥܒܕ ܦ̈ܪ̈ܝ ܠ̈ܡ̈ܝ̈ܢ̈ܗ ܕ̈ܙ̈ܪ̈ܥ̈ ܒ̈ܗ ܥܠ ܐܪܥܐ ܘܠ̈ܟ̈ܘܢ ܢܗ̈ܘܐ ܠ̈ܐ̈ܟ̈ܠ ܘܠ̈ܟ̈ܠ ܚ̈ܝ̈ܐ ܕ̈ܐ̈ܪ̈ܥ̈ܐ ܘܠ̈ܟ̈ܠ ܥܘ̈ܦ̈ܐ ܕ̈ܫ̈ܡ̈ܝܐ ܘܠ̈ܟ̈ܠ ܕ̈ܪ̈ܡ̈ܫ̈ ܥܠ ܐܪܥܐ ܕ̈ܐ̈ܝ̈ܬ̈ ܒ̈ܗ ܢܦ̈ܫ ܚ̈ܝ̈ܐ ܟ̈ܠ ܝ̈ܪ̈ܩ̈ ܥ̈ܣ̈ܒ̈ ܠ̈ܐ̈ܟ̈ܠ ܘܗܘܐ ܟ̈ܢ

[1] MS. ܢܘܚ.

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY



Cod. A, p. 1

Digitized by Google

To face p. 1

Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

Digitized by Google



Original from
PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS IN CODEX A AND B

(*Cf.* Introduction, xxi–xxii)

Codex A, p. 1	*To face page*	1
,, A, pp. 3, 4	,,	3
,, A, p. 6	,,	4
,, A, p. 11	,,	6
,, A, p. 15	,,	6
,, A, pp. 17, 20	,,	10
,, A, pp. 24, 27	,,	12
,, A, pp. 34, 39	,,	18
,, A, pp. 47, 49, 50	,,	22
,, A, pp. 54, 55	,,	26
,, A, pp. 58, 64	,,	30
,, A, p. 73	,,	34
,, A, p. 74	,,	35
,, B, pp. 1, 23	,,	42
,, B, pp. 57, 71	,,	60
,, B, pp. 86, 95	,,	68

Digitized by Google

Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

PAGE		SECT.
87	ܡܫܟܚܐ ܕܒܝܬ ܡܫܟܢܐ ܕܫܟܢ . . .	20
87	ܡܫܟܢܐ ܕܫܠܚ	21
88	ܡܫܟܢܐ ܕܚܢܟ	22
88	ܡܫܟܢܐ ܕܫܘܫ	23
88	ܡܫܟܢܐ ܕܥܝܪ	24
89	ܡܫܟܢܐ ܕܒܝܬ ܚܕܘܫ ܕܡܫܟܢ . .	25
90	ܡܫܟܢܐ ܕܦܘܪܫܐ ܫܒܫ ܠܚܠ . . .	26
90	ܡܫܟܢܐ ܕܒܝܬ	27
91	ܡܫܟܢ ܟܠ ܕܚܬܐ ܕܫܬܐ . . .	28
92	ܡܫܟܢܐ ܕܫܘܥܢܐ	29
93	Appendix	

Digitized by Google

Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

PAGE		SECT.
68	. . . ܕܒܬܪܐ ܕܒܬܪ ܡܫܬܐ ܕܒܬܪ ܐܚܕ	9
70	. . . . . ܕܡܬܐ ܕܒܟ	10
72	. . . . . ܕܐܡܪ ܒܝܕ	11
	ܕܡܬܐ ܕܒܬܪ ܕܒܬܪ ܕܒܬܪ ܕܒܬܪ ܕܒܬܪ	12
73	. . . . . ܕܡܫܝܐ	

CODEX C

	ܕܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܒܬܪ ܐܚܕ ܕܒܬܪ ܕܒܬܪ ܕܒܬܪ ܕܒܬܪ	1
77	. . . . ܕܒܬܪ ܕܒܬܪ	
78	. . . . ܕܒܬܪ ܐܚܕ ܕܒܬܪ .	2
79	. . . ܕܒܬܪ ܕܒܬܪ ܕܒܬܪ .	3
80	. . . . . ܕܒܬܪ ܕܒܬܪ .	4
80	. . . ܕܒܬܪ ܕܒܬܪ ܕܒܬܪ .	5
81	. . . . ܕܒܬܪ ܕܒܬܪ ܕܒܬܪ	6
81	. . . . ܕܒܬܪ ܕܒܬܪ ܕܒܬܪ	7
81	. . . ܕܒܬܪ ܕܒܬܪ ܕܒܬܪ ܕܒܬܪ	8
82	. . . . . (*sic*) ܕܒܬܪ ܕܒܬܪ	9
82	. . . . ܕܒܬܪ ܕܒܬܪ ܕܒܬܪ	10
83	. . . . . ܕܒܬܪ ܕܒܬܪ .	11
84	. . . . . ܕܒܬܪ ܕܒܬܪ	12
84	. . . . . ܕܒܬܪ ܕܒܬܪ	13
84	. . . ܕܒܬܪ ܕܒܬܪ ܕܒܬܪ ܕܒܬܪ	14
85	. . . . . ܕܒܬܪ ܕܒܬܪ	15
85	. . . . . ܕܒܬܪ ܕܒܬܪ .	16
86	. . . . . ܕܒܬܪ ܕܒܬܪ	17
86	. . . . ܕܒܬܪ ܕܒܬܪ ܕܒܬܪ :	18
86	. . . . [ܕܒܬܪ ܕܒܬܪ ܕܒܬܪ].	19

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

PAGE		SECT.
26	ܡܢ ܡܫܚܐ ܕܡܫܝܚܐ	43
26	ܫܠܡܐ ܠܐ ܡܫܠܡ	44
27	ܡܫܝܚܐ ܝܫܘܥ	45
28	ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܗ ܫܡܥ ܐܠܗ ,ܐܡܪ ܡܫܝܚܐ	46
28	. ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܐܝܟ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܐܬܐ ܡܫܝܚ	47
29	. ܡܫܝܚ ܒܓܘ ܠܟ ܒܓܘ ܡܫܝܚ ܕܐܡܪ ܡܫܝܚ	48
29	. . . ܡܫܝܚ ܕܫܡܫ ܡܫܝܚ ܕܐܡܪ	49
30	. . . . ܚܢܢ ܠܐ ܠܐܝܬ	50
30	. . . ܡܫܝܚ ܡܢ ܒܝܬ ܕܐܘܕ ܐܢܐ	51
	ܡܫܝܚ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܒܪ ܐܒܐ ܡܫܝܚ ܕܐܡܪ ܡܫܝܚ ܕܐܡܪ ܡܫܝܚ	52
30	. . . . . ܠܐ ܚܫܚ	
31	. . . . . ܡܫܝܚ ܡܫܝܚ	53
32	. ܡ ܐܢܐ ܠܐ ܒܐ ܡܢ ܡܫܝܚ ܒܐ ܠܐ ܐܢ	54

CODEX B

36	. ,ܡܫܝܚܐ ܐܢ ܐܡܪ ܐ ,ܡ ܡܫܝܚ	1
37	. . . . ܒܪ ܐܒܐ ܡܫܝܚ	2
37	. . . . . ܡܫܝܚ ܕܐܡܪ ܡܫܝܚ	3
	ܡܫܝܚ ܕܐܡܪ ܐܢ ܡܫܝܚ ܕܐܡܪ ܡܫܝܚ	4
37	. . . . ܡܫܝܚ ܕܐܡܪ	
	ܡܫܝܚ ܡܫܝܚܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܠܡܐ ܡܫܝܚ	5
43	. . . . . ܡܫܝܚܐ	
	ܡܫܝܚ ܕܐܡܪ ,ܐܢܐ ܒܪ ܐܒܐ ܡܫܝܚ ܕܐܡܪ	6
55	. . . . . ܡܫܝܚ ܠܐ	
60	ܡܫܝܚ ܕܐܡܪ ,ܐܢܐ ܒܪ ܐܒܐ ܡܫܝܚ ܕܐܡܪ	7
	ܡܫܝܚ ,ܐܢܐ ܒܪ ܐܒܐ ܡܫܝܚ ܕܐܡܪ	8
65	. . . . . ܡܫܝܚ ܕܐܡܪ	

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

PAGE		SECT.
14	ܐܝܟ ܕܐܡܪ	19
14	ܡܐ ܕܐܡܪ	20
15	ܡܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܕܐܡܪ . . .	21
15	ܡܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܕܐܡܪ	22
	ܡܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܕܐܡܪ ܕܐܡܪ ܕܐܡܪ	23
16	ܕܐܡܪ	
16	ܡܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܕܐܡܪ ܕܐܡܪ (*sic*) .	24
17	ܡܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܕܐܡܪ	25
17	ܡܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܕܐܡܪ	26
18	ܡܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܕܐܡܪ ܕܐܡܪ ܕܐܡܪ ܕܐܡܪ	27
18	ܡܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܕܐܡܪ	28
19	ܡܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܕܐܡܪ	29
19	ܡܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܕܐܡܪ	30
	ܡܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܕܐܡܪ ܕܐܡܪ ܕܐܡܪ	31
19	ܕܐܡܪ	
20	ܡܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܕܐܡܪ ܕܐܡܪ ܕܐܡܪ	32
21	ܡܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܕܐܡܪ	33
21	ܡܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܕܐܡܪ	34
	ܡܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܕܐܡܪ ܕܐܡܪ ܕܐܡܪ	35
22	ܕܐܡܪ	
22	ܡܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܕܐܡܪ	36
23	ܡܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܕܐܡܪ	37
23	ܡܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܕܐܡܪ	38
24	ܡܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܕܐܡܪ ܕܐܡܪ ܕܐܡܪ .	39
25	ܡܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܕܐܡܪ ܕܐܡܪ . . .	40
25	ܡܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܕܐܡܪ ܕܐܡܪ ܕܐܡܪ .	41
26	ܡܐ ܕܐܡܪ ܕܐܡܪ	42

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

CONTENTS

CODEX A

PAGE		SECT.
1	ܫܘܪܝܐ ܕܐܓܪܬܐ ܕܡܪܝ ܥܠ ܟܠ ܒܢܝ ܐܢܫܐ . . .	1
1	ܫܘܪܝܐ ܕܐܒܪܗܡ	2
1	ܫܘܪܝܐ ܕܡܠܟܐ ܕܐܬܐ ܒܥܢܢܐ . . .	3
2	ܫܘܪܝܐ ܕܐܬܐ ܒܥܢܢܐ ܘܐܙܠ ܠܐ ܬܬܚ .	4
3	ܫܘܪܝܐ ܕܐܬܐ, ܚܙܝܬ . . .	5
4	ܫܘܪܝܐ ܕܐܒܪܗܡ	6
5	ܫܘܪܝܐ ܕܐܒܪܗܡ	7
6	ܫܘܪܝܐ ܕܐܬܐ ܠܐ ܢܫܬ ܠܗ . . .	8
	ܫܘܪܝܐ ܕܐܬܐ ܒܫܠܡ ܘܫܒܩ ܠܗ ܠܫܘܥ	9
7	ܕܐܬܐ ܒܫܠܡ	
	ܫܘܪܝܐ ܕܐܬܐ ܒܫܠܡ ܘܐܙܠ ܠܩܒܘܪ ܐܒܘܗܝ	10
8	ܘܡܝܬ	
8	ܐܙܠ ܒܐܪ	11
	ܫܘܪܝܐ ܕܐܬܐ, ܕܐܬܚܙܝ ܠܗ ܠܫܘܥ	12
9	ܕܐܝܡܬ ܒܝܬ	
10	ܫܘܪܝܐ ܕܫܠܝ	13
11	ܫܘܪܝܐ ܕܡܝܬ	14
11	ܫܘܪܝܐ ܕܩܘܡ	15
12	ܫܘܪܝܐ ܕܐܬܐ ܒܥܢܢܐ . . .	16
13	ܫܘܪܝܐ ܕܫܠ	17
13	ܫܘܪܝܐ ܕܐܬܐ ܥܡ ܫܠ . . .	18

Digitized by Google
Original from PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

Digitized by Google

Original from
PRINCETON UNIVERSITY

Digitized by Google

Original from
PRINCETON UNIVERSITY